

# **The Sons of God**

A Discourse on the  
Christian Revolution

Anthony Marnell

Copyright © 2019 by Anthony Marnell

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher, except by reviewers, who may quote brief passages in a review.

Printed in the United States of America.

First Edition

ISBN: 978-1-7332816-0-7 (paperback)

ISBN: 978-1-7332816-1-4 (ebook)

ISBN: 978-1-7332816-2-1 (hardcover)

Library of Congress Control Number:2019909677

The cover image, used by permission from agemianpaintings, is "The Face of Christ" painting by Ariel Agemian, K.S.G. It is considered to be the most accurate representation of the face on the Shroud of Turin.

Scripture quotations are from the King James Version of the Bible.

**[www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com)**

## CONTENTS

1	A Tale of Two Cities	1
2	Leave Babylon Now!	16
3	The Kingdom of God	55
4	Overcoming Satan	71
5	The Road to Zion is Paved with Faith	88
6	Not a Matter of Religion	122
7	Get Symbiotic with God	141
8	The Mystery of God	203
9	Attention Church	325

# INTRODUCTION

These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

—John 16:25

That time has now cometh. Enjoy.

# 1

## A TALE OF TWO CITIES

**L**ife on earth is a continuously unfolding reality. The source of this continuously unfolding reality is God, and it is God who writes the master script of reality. That is, the whole of reality emanates from God as God wills it to. This master script of reality—or what we call history—is at this very moment in time approaching the completion of God's secret plan as spoken of in the Book of Revelation in REV 10:7, when the mystery of God as declared to the Hebrew prophets shall be completed. The mystery of God will be completed at the conclusion of the second of the three WOES that will be inflicted upon all mankind as spoken of here in the Book of Revelation:

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, **Woe, woe, woe**, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

—Revelation 8:13

These three WOES make up what is commonly known in the Bible as the great tribulation period, or the "end times", or the day of the LORD, which is a day of vengeance. There are 7 trumpets in the Book of Revelation. Trumpets 5, 6, and 7 are the three WOES that will be inflicted upon mankind in the end times.

Trumpet 5 is the first WOE (REV 9), when Abaddon (or the Destroyer) and the army of the LORD torment mankind for 5 months. Those on the receiving end of the stings from the locusts that will come down out of the

smoke that will arise from the bottomless pit in the first WOE will be in unbearable agony, so much so that they will seek to kill themselves. But lo and behold, death will flee from them, for God will not allow them to die. They shall be made to suffer greatly, intensely and immensely, for the 5 months or 150 days of the first WOE.

*NOTE: Bible prophecies use 30 day months, so 5 months is exactly 150 days.*

Trumpet 6 is the second WOE, which consists of the 1260 day sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses of REV 11, which coincides with or occurs simultaneously with, the 1260 days, or 3 ½ years, or 42 months, of the one commonly called the Antichrist, or Mr. 666. The second WOE concludes with the death and resurrection of the two olive trees who stand before the LORD in ZECH 4, the two witnesses of REV 11 who, in their 1260 day sackcloth ministry, will torment the nations of the earth so much so that the peoples of the earth will celebrate their death, the death of these two who are one in the original Greek text of REV 11:8. It is the three and a half years of the second WOE that will complete the mystery of God spoken of in REV 10:7. This is the same three and half years until the end of the wonders spoken of in DAN 12:6-7 of the Masoretic text, which speaks to the power of the holy people finally being broken and the completion of Daniel's prophecies. This is the end of the matter spoken to Daniel when Daniel's little horn, the Antichrist, has his dominion stripped away and the saints of God are given the kingdom and dominion. All the greatness under heaven shall be given to the man child of REV 12:5 (the chosen one of DAN 7:14) and the saints of God, the sons of God this discourse speaks of, and they will be royalty on the earth forever more (DAN 7:25-28, REV 22:5)! Hallelujah!

Shortly after the second WOE, the 7th trumpet will herald the third WOE. The 7th trumpet, or third WOE, is the exclamation point at the very end of the age when everyone on earth will witness the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. In a more than awesome burst of power and glory, Christ will come riding on the clouds and every eye shall see (REV 1:7). When this climactic and cataclysmic event occurs, when the King of kings and Lord of lords comes riding upon the clouds to set up His kingdom, Jesus will consume the Antichrist with the spirit of His mouth and destroy him with the brightness of His coming (2 THESS 2:8) and Jesus will raise up from their graves those who have already died believing in Him. And those of God's people who are living on the earth at that time—who will come from this very generation of peoples on earth—will never see death. They will be changed in an instant—in the twinkling of an eye—from their mortal bodies into their immortal bodies. That which is mortal will be changed into that which is immortal. That which can die will be changed

into that which cannot die. This blessed group of people—the ones who can defeat death—are the sons of God.

The Christian Revolution is the great end time harvest spoken of in REV 14:15-16. The sons of God will spark the Christian Revolution by doing the things Jesus did and even greater things. The sons of God, led by the two witnesses of REV 11, will be witnesses of the Gospel of Jesus Christ unto the ends of the earth and then shall the end come via the three WOES of REV 8:13. It will be both the best of times and the worst of times.

The sons of God are a royal priesthood, a holy nation. In kingdom come, forever the sons of God will be pillars in the temple of the LORD on mount Zion, offering up spiritual and acceptable sacrifices to God through Jesus Christ (1 PETER 2:5). Forever the sons of God will wield royal scepters doing as they please (REV 22:5). And who will accuse them of anything, the LORD himself will declare them not guilty (ROM 8:33)! Hallelujah! Praise the LORD forever and ever!

There upon mount Zion, the holy mount of God (the new Jerusalem), the sons of God, in their brand new, strong, beautiful, incorruptible, immortal bodies of flesh and bone (LUKE 24:39), will eat the richest foods and drink the finest wines in the great feast that will be prepared for them by their Father who art in heaven (ISAIAH 25). They will have the authority to govern the nations of the earth with iron rods to smash them to pieces like clay pots (REV 2:27). The wealth of the nations, an overflowing abundance of wealth, will belong to the sons of God. Their hearts will throb with excitement and swell in joy as they see caravans from all the nations of the earth bringing their wealth to them in the new Jerusalem (REV 21:24, ISAIAH 60:11,61:6). Day and night the gates of the new Jerusalem will be open so that the nations of the world can bring their wealth into it (REV 21:25, ISAIAH 60:11). That city built by God, that city with streets of gold, the new Jerusalem, will come down out of heaven from God. The new Jerusalem will not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light and the Lamb of God is its lamp (REV 21:23, ISAIAH 60:19). The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and His servants, the sons of God, will worship Him. They will see His face and His name will be written on their foreheads. There will be no more night there. The sons of God will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light and they will reign on earth forever and ever (REV 22:5)! Hallelujah!

Of course, as a son of God, I yearn for this new age to come. I pray for it to come—O LORD, thy kingdom come! And come it shall, and quickly! But first, here comes the Christian Revolution followed by the three WOES of REV 8:13 and the beast of Revelation, the one commonly referred to as the Antichrist. Look around the world, the prophecies no longer refer to

the future. Messiah is coming all right, and He's not coming in silence! A raging fire is in front of Him, a furious storm around Him! O peoples of earth, do you not know? Have you not heard? The LORD is coming from his heavenly dwelling place to punish the people of the earth for their sins (ISAIAH 26:21)! The Most High is coming to utterly destroy those who dwell in the spiritual city of Babylon! WOE, WOE, WOE unto the inhabitants of the earth!

What is known as the end times in the Bible is tribulation such as never was or will ever be again. The tribulation period consists of the wrath of God in the three WOEs and the ravages of the beast in the Book of Revelation. The beast will be allowed to trample the nations of the earth for 42 months and then set up the abomination of desolation right before the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. While the sons of God will be exempt from the wrath of God of course, they will not be exempt from the ravages of the beast of Revelation, or the Antichrist, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great (DAN 8:10). The beast will trample the nations of the earth for the allotted time. He will be allowed to defeat the sons of God and finally break their holy power. Nevertheless, the Destroyer (Abaddon) and the army of the LORD will be part and parcel of the wrath of God in the first and second WOES. The first WOE introduces to the world the army of the LORD and their commander, Abaddon, or the Destroyer. The first WOE lasts for 5 months and concludes before the beast or Antichrist comes on the scene during the second WOE. While no one will die during the first WOE, those on the receiving end of the torment will wish they could die so torturous will those 5 months of torment be for those sorry souls who get introduced first hand to the army of the LORD in the first WOE. Then in the second and third WOES, many, many, many will die. We're talking billions. There are four angels bound at the Euphrates river right now who will be loosed in this generation in order to kill a third of mankind in the second WOE. The second WOE occurs during the sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses, who will torment the nations of the earth so much so that the nations will celebrate their death and not allow them to be buried. The second WOE concludes with the resurrection and ascension into heaven of the two witnesses (REV 11:11-14). The 42 month sackcloth ministry of the two who are one coincides with the 42 months of authority given to the Antichrist—a very dynamic time period indeed, to say the least. The beast is coming. Everyone who falls prey to the deception of the Antichrist and submits to his reign and receives the mark of the beast in order to do business will suffer the fullness of God's wrath.

Before the beast does come, before the WOEs start, the Christian Revolution will take place, the great end time harvest in REV 14:16, and the world will be divided in two. The world will be divided into these two camps:



- Those who have chosen to leave Babylon and make their way unto mount Zion, the new Jerusalem (where God lives), where they will end up ruling and reigning with Jesus for all time to come.
- Those who have chosen to remain in the whore known as Babylon, that spiritual city that is at enmity with God, and they will end up being utterly destroyed.

You currently belong to one of these two camps of people upon the earth. By default, because of our sinful human nature, we are all born into Babylon. Humans dwell in Babylon by default. So if you aren't making your way to Zion, where God lives, where our Father who art in heaven beckons us to come hither, then you remain dwelling in the spiritual city of Babylon, which is going to be utterly destroyed. Everyone upon earth right now in this, the final generation, will experience either God's grace or God's wrath. What shall it be for you then, God's grace or God's wrath? The choice is up to you!

All the inhabitants of the earth dwell in one of two spiritual cities: mount Zion or Babylon. The sons of God dwell upon the holy mount of Zion (PSALM 2:6). They dwell in the secret place of the Most High, abiding under the shadow of the Almighty (PSALM 91). They will inherit the great feast upon the holy mount of Zion, prepared for them by their Father who art in heaven, who loves them. The sons of God make the trek to mount Zion and the Father welcomes them with open arms and blesses them abundantly and heaps endless grace (the favor and power of God) and peace upon them forever more. But those that dwell in that wicked city known as Babylon (and continue to choose to do so even after reading this discourse) will be utterly destroyed. For those who remain in Babylon and partake of her punishment, there will be no relief from their torment, ever. They will end up suffering the fullness of God's wrath throughout eternity in the lake of fire. They will drink from the cup of the wine of the fierceness of God's wrath poured out in full measure (REV 16:19). All those that worship the beast and his image and receive the mark of his name on their forehead or on their right hand in order to buy or sell will be tormented forever and ever in fire and brimstone before the holy angels and the Lamb:

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb

—Revelation 14:10

Everything we humans experience here on earth that is good, all blessings in our life, all of it is a gift from God above—none of it is in hell! To be in hell is to be cut off from God’s goodness. God is love, so there is no love in hell. God is merciful, so there is no mercy in hell. God is comforting, so there is no comfort in hell. Many people wonder if God is love, how can God throw people into hell forever. This is how: yes, God is a God of love, but God is also a God of justice and a God of wrath. His love is the fiercest love. His justice is the highest justice. And His wrath is the fiercest wrath. The Bible tells us that while God will reward the objects of His love with eternal life in the kingdom of God and lavish good things upon them forever more, God will also cast the objects of His wrath into the eternally raging inferno that is called the “second death”, which is the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone (REV 21:8). Some might say that even someone like Hitler would be punished enough after burning in the lake of fire for thousands or millions of years. Some might make the argument that a just God would come up with a formula that would determine the length of time any individual spent burning in the lake of fire for the sins they committed in their life. However, if God did that, coming up with an equation to calculate the time someone would spend in torment based on the sins they committed in their earthly life, then to be fair, for those who are saved from God’s wrath, God would have to come up with an equation to calculate the time they would partake in the glorious kingdom of God based upon whatever they have done in their life as a good and faithful servant. In such a scenario, torment and rewards (damnation and salvation) would be for a finite period of time and would be based upon works. However, finite sentences are not what God promises. God promises eternal damnation and eternal salvation. If you make the argument that a person who sinned for most of their life on earth doesn’t deserve eternal punishment, then that argument is counterbalanced by the fact that whatever good a person may have done in their lifetime doesn’t merit an eternal reward. God balances the scales of justice by weighing eternal damnation on one side against eternal rewards on the other side. And so whether we like it or not, what we will be dealing with in the afterlife is eternity. I love the fact that God hands out eternal sentences. Not because people will burn for all eternity, but because I can look forward to ruling and reigning with Jesus for all eternity (REV 22:5)! Hallelujah! I can’t wait! O LORD, thy kingdom come!

The compelling and overriding purpose of this discourse is two-fold. One, to point the way to mount Zion, home of the living, loving God, where there is refuge from all that is coming over the heavens and the earth, where there is grace and peace and blessing without measure, where there is life without end in a kingdom without end. And two, to shout to those who live in Babylon to leave Babylon now, to repent of their sins and

make their way unto Zion, to seek Jesus while they still can, lest they partake in Babylon's punishment, for she is about to be utterly destroyed and consumed with fire. The LORD, who is righteous, will forgive those who dwell in Zion and will remember their sins no more. But the LORD will remember Babylon's sins and make her drink from the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath (REV 16:19).

For all intents and purposes, the two spiritual cities of Zion and Babylon are mapped to the inner and outer courts of God's temple in heaven:

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

—Revelation 11:1-2

The inner court corresponds to the holy mount of Zion, the heavenly city, the new Jerusalem, where the sons of God dwell with the King of kings and Lord of Lords. And the outer court corresponds to the whore Babylon, who will tread upon the holy city for 42 months, or 1260 days, or 3 ½ prophetic years. The sword of the LORD will fall upon those in the outer court, those who dwell in Babylon, those at enmity with God. With great violence, Babylon will be cast down, never to be found again (REV 18:21). That is why I say unto all who live there, leave Babylon now lest you partake of her punishment (REV 18:4)!

True believers in Jesus all over the world spiritually dwell in the heavenly Zion, the new Jerusalem. That is the eternal home of we who believe. Our physical address upon the earth is irrelevant. Any believer in Jesus who physically lives on any part of earth spiritually dwells upon the holy mount of the LORD called Zion:

Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion

—Psalm 2:6

That holy hill of Zion is the heavenly city of God, the new Jerusalem, which is currently in heaven, but will come down out of heaven to earth a little over a thousand years from now when God comes down out of heaven to live on the earth amongst mankind at that time:

## THE SONS OF GOD

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

—Revelation 21:2-3

That is the eternal home of the sons of God, the heavenly Zion, the new Jerusalem, where God dwells. And a little over a thousand years from now, the new Jerusalem will come down out of heaven and God will come down to earth to dwell with mankind from that point on forever more (EZEK 43:7, 48:35).

So just as there is a spiritual city that maps to, or correlates to, physical people all over the earth who belong to Jesus, the city of Zion, the heavenly Jerusalem, there is a spiritual city that maps to, or correlates to, physical people all over the earth who dwell in that spiritual city that is at enmity with God, that God-forsaken city known as Babylon. Here is a laundry list of the people upon the earth right now who dwell in spiritual Babylon:

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

—Revelation 21:8

Because of Adam and Eve's fall in the garden, because of our sin nature, we humans are born into spiritual Babylon by default. But once someone repents of their sins and makes the trek unto Zion and comes to life spiritually and seeks out our Father who art in heaven and loves Him with all of their heart and all of their soul and all of their strength, they will find Him. Draw near to God and God will draw near to you (JAMES 4:8). Spiritually speaking, what counts is where your heart is heading. If your heart is heading towards Zion, home of the living, loving God, then the Most High counts you amongst those that dwell there and calls you a child of His as long as you continue on the path to Zion.

The overriding purpose of this discourse is to get you to leave Babylon and make the way to Zion while you still can. Seek Jesus while He may still

be found, for Babylon is about to be utterly destroyed. Leave Babylon now lest you partake in her destruction!

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

—Revelation 18:4

Listen to the prophet Jeremiah urging you to leave Babylon in order to be delivered from the fierce anger of the LORD:

My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

—Jeremiah 51:45

You can see the anger of the LORD now, a furious storm raging over the heads of the wicked. And it will continue to rage until the anger of the LORD is quenched, until His purposes are fulfilled (JER 23:19-20). By fire and sword, God will punish all the people of the earth whom he finds guilty. Many will be put to death (ISAIAH 66:16). Today, the LORD will take revenge. Today, the LORD will punish his enemies. Today—the day in which we live—the LORD God Almighty will sacrifice victims in the north by the great Euphrates river (JER 46:10). The four angels bound at the Euphrates river were created in the beginning of time to be loosed in this very generation in order to kill a third of all mankind (REV 9:14-15). We are living in the time Jesus and the Apostles warned us about, the time hell will enlarge itself for (ISAIAH 5:14).

Blessed are the followers of Jesus Christ, the sons of God. One day, every knee shall bow unto Jesus and every tongue will confess that Jesus is LORD (PHILIP 2:10). But the greatest treasure belongs to those who gladly choose Jesus now on this side of the Second Coming. That treasure is before you now. Choose wisely, but hurry! Time is short! WOE, WOE, WOE unto all those who dwell in the city that is at enmity with God, spiritual Babylon! All the inhabitants of spiritual Babylon living upon the earth today and all the past inhabitants of the earth who dwelled in Babylon during their day, those whose names are not written in the book of life, will be thrown into the lake of fire and experience what is called the “second death”. There will be no relief from the torment of those who will burn in the lake of fire. The unfortunate souls of the eternally damned will be tormented day and night, night and day, forever and ever. They won’t find even one iota of relief from their torment, ever. Avoid this complete and utter destruction at all costs! Leave Babylon now! Partake not in her

punishment! Tremble Babylon! The time for your destruction has come! The LORD will soon summon His holy army to attack Babylon (ISAIAH 13)! Hearken! In the distance a great storm is brewing, the thundering sound of a mighty army gathering at the ends of the earth (JER 6:22, 50:41)! Howl in pain you nations of the earth! The day of the LORD, that day of vengeance, that day of fierce anger and fury, is upon us! Who will survive it?

When God unleashes His anger, the heavens will tremble and the earth will be shaken and the sun and moon and stars will go dark (JOEL 2:10). The lifeblood of the nations will be poured out in the winepress of the furious anger and wrath of Almighty God in a flood of blood about 180 miles long (REV 14:20). WOE, WOE, WOE unto the inhabitants of the earth! At the Second Coming, Christ will come riding on the clouds in all His majestic power and glory not only to save those who are waiting for Him—to rescue Zion and give them eternal life—but to take vengeance on His enemies. King Jesus will consume his enemies like a blazing inferno when He comes riding upon the clouds in all His majestic power and glory (2 THESS 1:7-9).

War is raging in heaven between two armies: the army of Jesus and the army of Satan. If you want to be in the winning army, that's the one that belongs to Jesus. If you are unaware of the two armies, then I have news for you: only in Jesus will you find refuge from all that is coming over the heavens and the earth. The final battle between the kingdom of light and the kingdom of darkness has begun. So watch out! This is war! If you don't have any protective armor on, you're going to get hurt! Only from Jesus can you get a shield of faith to quench all the fiery darts from the Devil (EPHES 6:16). You had better be able to stand your ground against the ravages of the beast and Satan, who is filled with fury because he knows his time is short (REV 12:12). If you who believe in Jesus want to survive this most evil of evil days, then you must gird yourself for all-out battle with the armor of God. Otherwise, you will be consumed in the destruction.

The stage has been set for the final dramatic confrontation between God and Satan. We are entering into the most supernatural period in all of history. The Book of Revelation is no longer near, the Book of Revelation is here. Right here. The collective body of the sons of God will mature to the very stature of Christ himself. They will do the things Jesus did, and even greater things. We who belong to the King of Kings and Lord of Lords believe all that Jesus said. We are one peoples with one mind and one purpose because our one leader and one teacher is Jesus Christ. It is not by might, nor by power, but by the Spirit of the Most High that we will do awesome exploits. Through the demonstration of the power and glory of God, the sons of God will bring on the greatest revival the world has ever known, dividing the world in two: love against hate, truth against deceit,

knowledge against ignorance, peace against strife, and light against darkness. The sons of God are going to astound the world.

While the sons of God will do great and mighty exploits, the Antichrist will be given 42 months to do his thing. For what is a drama without one final—seemingly victorious—upsurge of the antagonist? During those 1260 days, the sons of God will not be able to oppose the beast that will arise out of the sea in REV 13, the one commonly known as the Antichrist. That is the night time Jesus spoke of when no one will be able to work (JOHN 9:4). The Antichrist will be allowed to conquer the whole world, crushing it, trampling it down. He will defeat the sons of God, finally breaking the holy power of the two witnesses, or the two olive trees who stand before the LORD (DAN 12:7, REV 11:7). The Antichrist, or beast, will come with the power of Satan and perform all kinds of false miracles and wonders to deceive the people of earth. He will use every kind of wicked deceit on those who will perish. They will perish because they did not welcome and love the truth of the Gospel of Jesus Christ so as to be saved (2 THESS 2:10). Satan will give the beast his own power, throne and vast authority. The whole earth—except those who belong to Jesus of course—will be amazed and will follow the beast.

The 42 month or 1260 day reign of the beast will be a time of persecution and oppression for us my Christian brothers and sisters, but be patient and keep your faith strong. Build up your faith and be ready to stand against the ravages of the beast. Some are meant to be captured and killed and some are meant to survive to the end. Whatever the case may be, whatever the end is for you—be it martyrdom or the Second Coming—sit tight and hold on tightly to your victory prize. Keep hanging onto Jesus. You must stand firm all the way until the end, for then and only then will you be saved (MATTHEW 24:13). Follow the instructions in this discourse so that you may stand strong through it all as a son of God and make it all the way unto the end so as to be saved.

With baited breath, those who belong to Jesus, those who dwell in Zion, will watch the end times script known as the Book of Revelation play out on the world stage. While the Antichrist will do his thing, simultaneously, the LORD will do His thing. The Most High will take out the weapons of His indignation (JER 50:25), for the LORD has work to do in Babylon. Judgment and vengeance is what the Day of the LORD is all about. The LORD will gather all the nations of the earth in the valley of Jehoshaphat and enter into judgment against them (JOEL 3:2). A giant, glistening, polished, and sharpened sword will be called down upon all the nations of the earth (JER 25:29). Many will be those slain by the LORD (ISAIAH 66:16). The sword of the LORD will devour until it is satisfied, till it has quenched its thirst with blood (JER 46:10). Before it is all over, there will be so many bodies piled high that people will stumble over the bodies, lying in

the streets like garbage with no one to bury them. Every heart will melt. Every hand will hang limp in fear. The LORD will signal for a distant nation to come from the ends of the earth—here they come, swiftly, quickly! None of them tire! None of them stumble! They never doze or sleep! Not a belt is loose! Not a strap is broken! Their arrows are sharp and their bows are ready to shoot! Their chariot wheels turn like a whirlwind! Hearken! The cracking of the whip! The rattling of chariot wheels! The rumbling of a mighty army of horses! Horsemen charge! Swords flash! Spears gleam! The bodies of the slain will litter the streets from one end of the earth to the other! O what a dark and gloomy day the day of the LORD will be! Who will survive it? In the day of trouble, the LORD will be a stronghold for those that trust in Him, but the LORD will spend his fury and vengeance upon those that forsake Him. The LORD is coming to destroy the sinners on earth, to destroy Babylon, to make the land desolate (ISAIAH 13:9). A lion has left his lair; a destroyer of nations has set out! A sword is being polished and sharpened, made ready for the hand of the slayer! It is coming! It will surely take place (JER 4:7, REV 9:11, EZEK 21)!

So whomever you are, come and make the journey to mount Zion, home of the living, loving God. But hurry; seek Jesus while you still can, for destruction is coming from the north! Babylon is about to be destroyed! Seek the safety and refuge of the secret place of the Most High! The time of God's wrath is upon us and the piper is about to be paid, in full!

Gather together in fear you nations of the world, for you will be attacked! Prepare yourselves for battle, but you will be destroyed! We are all going to war; even the weakest amongst us must fight! You won't have to go off to war; the war will come to you! To remain neutral is to perish in the war. It's kill or be killed! God says talk all you want to and make all the plans you want, but they are useless because God is with us (ISAIAH 8:9-10)!

O peoples of earth, we are entering a period in history like no other. The sword of God has been drawn from its sheath and is being polished and sharpened for what is about to happen. The beast is being readied for the slaughter. Would you rather be the carver, or the "carvee"? There was never anything like it before, nor will there ever be anything like it again. Those who are evil will not survive. But those who are righteous will live because they are faithful to God.

2 God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the



whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

—Nahum 1:2-7

You will take part in this worldwide event, on one side or the other. There will be no middle ground. What shall it be then, life or death? Jesus or Satan? The choice is up to you! If you are not for Jesus, then you are against Jesus and you will perish in the destruction!

The end of the age will come with the final expressions of God's anger and the third WOE, the 7th trumpet of the Book of Revelation, the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. The very end of the age will come to a rousing conclusion with the most terrifying, thunderous, fiery event ever witnessed, that awesome final swing of the gigantic, glistening, polished, and sharpened sword of God known as Armageddon, when Jesus comes riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see. Everyone on earth will see Jesus put an exclamation mark on the end of the age when He comes riding on the clouds in awesome power and glory, overthrowing the Antichrist and destroying him with the splendor and brightness of His coming (2 THESS 2:8).

At the Second Coming, those who belong to Jesus will have been waiting for and preparing themselves for that most momentous moment when the King of Kings and Lord of Lords comes riding upon the clouds in power and glory beyond description to usher in the eternal kingdom of God at the third WOE, the seventh trumpet of the Book of Revelation. The sons of God will stand up with joy in their hearts, knowing that the time for their salvation has finally come, the time where they will be changed in an instant, in the twinkling of an eye, from their immoral bodies into their immortal bodies. The corruptible will put on the incorruptible

and the sons of God will inherit the great feast of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, upon the holy mount of Zion (ISAIAH 25:6) and partake of the richest foods and finest wines prepared for them by their Father who art in heaven who loves them. But for the rest of the world, for those who turned their backs on Jesus and are against Jesus, they will see their destruction come riding on the clouds and there won't be a thing they can do about it. They will cower in fear and try and run to save their lives when Jesus overtakes them and burns them to a crisp. They'll have to be picked up with tools like those used for fireplaces. Though, at the third WOE, at the 7th trumpet, there shall be some people God will allow to escape the great slaughter and survive into the Millennial Reign in their mortal bodies. They will have seen all the promised destruction and will know that the LORD'S threats were not in vain and they will know that indeed, Jesus Christ is LORD.

Ready or not, mankind is going to be purified as a burning flame purifies precious metals. The fire will consume the weak, one after another, after another, after another, with no end in sight. Those who forsake God will hide in caves or dig holes in the ground to try and escape from the LORD'S anger, from the wrath of the Lamb, for the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand (REV 6:15-17)?

If your house is not built upon an unshakeable foundation, you will not last. The LORD is determined to punish the nations and no one can stop Him. He will do all that He has planned, all that He has purposed, and all that He pleases (ISAIAH 14:24, 46:10-11, 48:14-15). After the final trumpet has sounded and the three WOEs are over, God will have accomplished His plan. All those who refused to repent and turn from their sins, those who rejected the Gospel of Jesus Christ, will be utterly destroyed, and all those who built their houses upon the solid rock of Jesus Christ will remain.

The sons of God will go safely through the great shakedown that is upon us because they are the ones who are able to hear, they are the ones who are able to see, they are the unshakable ones. The compelling purpose of this discourse is to make the deaf hear, to make the blind see, and to make the shakable unshakable. The sons of God are unshakable because they have built their house upon the solid Rock of Jesus Christ. This discourse was written to corral God's people and show them how to build their house upon the solid rock of Jesus so that they may safely absorb the heavenly and earthly shakedown that is coming. So come one, come all, come and join the Christian Revolution. But hurry! Make your way unto Zion while you still can! Run, don't walk, run into the outstretched arms of your Father who art in heaven who loves you, for the hour is late! God's wrath is about to be unleashed upon mankind!

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

—Revelation 6:15-17

The day of the LORD is upon us! Who will survive it?

This is no game! This is real! The Book of Revelation is no longer near, the Book of Revelation is here! Babylon is about to be destroyed! Leave Babylon now people of God so that you will not share in her punishment, so you will not receive any of her plagues!

Seek Jesus and you will find Him! Seek Him not and survive not! The choice is up to you! Choose wisely! Eternity hangs in the balance!

Welcome to my discourse on the Christian Revolution. Welcome to the end of the age my friend. Welcome to the end of mankind as we know it.

*18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.*

*19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:*

*20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.*

—Isaiah 1:18-20

## 2

## LEAVE BABYLON NOW!

**O** sinner, do you not know? Have you not heard? God is coming to destroy the sinners upon the earth (ISAIAH 26:21)! The sinners will be consumed out of the earth; the wicked will be no more (PSALM 104:35)!

This generation, the one currently upon the earth, this most wicked and perverse generation we find ourselves living in, the final generation, is the generation that God will violently vent his pent up wrath upon in destruction such as never was before or will ever be again! The LORD will lay waste unto all the nations of the earth:

13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

—Isaiah 42:13-15

WOE WOE WOE unto the nations of the earth! At the third and final WOE, the end of the age, the Second Coming, Jesus will come riding and

roaring upon the clouds (REV 1:7) in indescribable glory and power and He will rain down fire and brimstone upon His enemies so that what is left of their corpses will be like the remains of fireplaces. The Christian Revolution is taking place and you have two choices: you can either leave Babylon and repent of your sins and make your way unto mount Zion, home of the living, loving God, and run into the arms of your Father who art in heaven who loves you and let the precious blood of Jesus wash away all your sins forever more and provide you with the favor and power of God and peace forever more and have God keep no record of your wrongs and inherit life without end in a kingdom without end and eat the richest foods and drink the finest wines in the great feast prepared for the sons of God on the holy mount of Zion (ISAIAH 25:6) and inherit the nations of the earth and rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come (REV 22:5), or, you can remain in spiritual Babylon and suffer the consequences of your sins and get caught up in the direct path of God's soon coming fire and fury and wrath such as the world has never seen before or will ever see again and find yourself drinking from the cup of the wine of God's wrath poured out at full strength and end up being thrown into the lake of fire where you will suffer excruciating torment that will never, ever, end! You will not even find one iota of relief from your torment, ever (REV 20:15)! What shall it be for you then, God's grace or God's wrath? The choice is up to you!

The great tribulation period spoken of in the Bible, the time Jesus warned us about, the time of Jacob's trouble, the time the world of the dead will enlarge itself for (ISAIAH 5:14), is directly ahead of us in this, the final generation. A lion has left his lair; a destroyer of nations has set out (JER 4:7, REV 9:11). The head of the LORD's army, the strong one of JOEL 2:11, is coming. The giant, glistening, sword of the LORD is being polished and sharpened, made ready for the hand of the slayer of EZEK 21. The LORD will call forth His holy army to execute His wrath (ISAIAH 13:3-19). The LORD will break out the weapons of His wrath, for the Most High has work to do in Babylon (JER 50:25). When the LORD does bring out the weapons of His wrath, which will be after the Christian Revolution this discourse speaks of, the sword of LORD will strike without pity, falling upon old men and young men and little boys alike, and old women and young women and little girls alike, but the sword shall not come near anyone marked or sealed on their foreheads by the Holy Spirit (EZEK 9:5-6, REV 7:3, EPHES 1:13). In the north country by the river Euphrates, the sword will devour until it is satisfied, until it has quenched its thirst with blood (JER 46:10, REV 9:14).

Hear ye the prophet Isaiah:

And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard,  
and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the  
indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring  
fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

—Isaiah 30:30

Before it is all over, people will be hiding in caves trying to escape from the wrath of God and the Lamb (REV 6:16, ISAIAH 2:10). The streets will be littered with carcasses, piled high, bodies lying in the streets like garbage with no one to bury them (ISAIAH 5:25, 34:3, JER 9:22). People will stumble over the bodies there will be so many of them (NAHUM 3:3). Yet, even then, the LORD'S anger will not end. His hand will still be stretched out to punish, and punish, and punish. Every heart will melt. Every hand will hang limp in fear (ISAIAH 13:7, EZEK 7:17, 21:7).

It is coming! It will surely take place! WOE WOE WOE unto the inhabitants of the earth! The day of the LORD is here! Who will survive it?!

My advice to one and all that dwell in Babylon is this: leave Babylon now! Partake not in her punishment! Repent of your sins and join the Christian Revolution while you still can!

There are two kinds of people on earth in the eyes of the LORD: those who know Him and those who don't. I pity those of you who don't know the LORD, you who dwell in Babylon, that city at enmity with God—the world of the dead salivates for you! It licks its chops for you! The lusts in our western society today have created an orgy of gluttony that is fattening us up for the slaughter. By making things other than God first in their lives above and beyond all other things, people in our society today make false idols out of things like money, sex, looks, status, material possessions, drugs, alcohol, food, this, that, and the other thing. While in non-western cultures there exists the idolatry of the worship of physical false idols, the worship of gods who cannot see, nor hear, nor speak, idols made of wood, stone, or metals, idols which are a stench in the nostrils of the Most High, that is not the most prevalent form of idolatry in western society today. If the LORD is not the number one priority in your life, then you make a false idol, or a god, out of whatever is number one in your life, be it money, sex, or whatever. And that is the form of idolatry which permeates and oozes out of our decadent western society. Because there is such a reverence for things and such a lack of reverence for God in our society, because the nations and peoples of the earth do not acknowledge the LORD as God and do not hearken unto His commands, because they do what is evil in His sight, because they hearken not unto His word, the anger of the LORD burns! And burns! And burns! God is coming and He's not coming in

silence! A devouring fire rages before Him! A mighty storm rages all around Him (PSALM 50:3)! God is not first and foremost in our society and we are going to pay dearly for it! Flee Babylon now!

The proportion that a society goes against the will of God in their culture and in their political policies—doing things like promoting gay marriage, engaging in sexual perversion and immorality, killing babies in wombs, and so forth—that is the proportion that God withdraws his hedge of protection and blessing from that society. The more a nation or society disregards and hearkens not to the commands of the LORD and does what is evil in His sight, the more a society as a whole turns its back on God, then the more the presence of God withdraws from that nation or society. And the more the presence of God withdraws, the more room that gives to the Devil to come in and do his thing. Consider in the natural world how a heavy police presence in a city or town keeps criminal activity at bay. But reduce or remove the police presence and the chaos of crime kicks in. Likewise, in the spiritual world, the more the presence of God recedes, the more evil comes in like a flood and the Devil and his crew are given a freer rein on the spiritual turf of that society and the chaos of curses kicks in. And demons, who are attracted to evil human inclinations like flies are attracted to fresh dung, eagerly go and stoke the embers and fan the flames of human depravity, resulting in horrific crimes and tragedies. And then there are the fiery darts from the Devil, causing things to crash and go boom in tragic accidents and so forth.

There is no fear of God in our society today. But I assure you, that will change. God gives us a choice between blessings or curses depending on if we follow His ways or not. Once upon a time, America sought earnestly to follow the ways of God and God did shed His grace upon America. America reaped blessings and became the most blessed and prosperous nation the world has ever known. Granted, we have our problems, but they stem from the fact that we have strayed from God. Yet, in spite of our shortcomings, has any other nation been so blessed as America? No, not a one. God did indeed shed His grace upon America. But over time, that grace has worn thin. When our political leaders sanction and promote things against the will of God—gay marriage, killing babies in the womb, transgenderism, and so forth—they send up a sickening stench wafting up to the nostrils of the Most High. And while our morally bankrupt cultural leaders—these lovers of themselves with their countless selfies and plastic surgeries and implants and what not—have no lines of shame that they will not cross, who cherish and parade and celebrate and promote their lasciviousness, which knows no bounds, and they promote perversion acting like there is nothing wrong with homosexuality, the anger of the LORD burns, and burns, and burns! To those who have turned their backs on God, to those who seek not wisdom from on high, to those who count

the Word of God as worthless, to all of you who dwell in that whore Babylon, I say this: hell will enlarge itself to consume you and those like you in this most wicked and perverse generation (ISAIAH 5:14)! Time is short! Turn from your wicked ways before it is too late! Repent! Depart from that whore Babylon and make your way to Zion or be destroyed along with her (REV 18:4)!

Western civilization has traditionally defined marriage between a man and a woman, just as Jesus defined marriage (MATT 19:4-5), just as our Creator intended (GEN 1:27, 2:24). To pervert this definition of marriage by legalizing gay marriage makes a mockery of marriage and sends up a foul stench wafting up to the nostrils of the Most High and adds fuel to the fire of judgment that will rain down from on high upon this wicked generation. Ruling authorities in a society thumb their noses at the laws of the Most High God when they do things like sanction gay marriage and promote perversion, calling evil (homosexuality) good. And just like it is good to point out that murder is wrong, or stealing is wrong for example, if anyone tries to point out that homosexuality is wrong, then the promoters of perversion will label that person a bigot or whatever and so good is called evil. So because our society today calls evil good and good evil, because we have pushed aside the Word of God and rejected it as irrelevant, the day of vengeance burns in the heart of the LORD. Gay marriage and transgenderism and all rest of Babylon is about to be crushed in the winepress of the furious wrath of Almighty God. Woe unto those who call evil good and good evil, who exchange the light for darkness, and sweet for bitter (ISAIAH 5:20)!

Being straight is not a choice. All of us are born that way. Being straight is the normal, default condition for the human race. So for straights, that is just the way they are, that is their nature, that is the way God created them, there isn't a choice that comes into play for them. But for gays however, at some point in their lives, due to external things (think epigenetics and spiritual influences), they choose to engage in deviancy. They are led by and enticed by spirits of perversion and choose to engage in things that ought not to be done, unnatural things. But the Good News for them is they can be set free from these spirits of perversion by inviting Jesus into their hearts and making their way unto Zion. The grace of Jesus can change them from the inside out—spirit, soul, and body. Homosexuality is a spiritual problem that must be dealt with spiritually. Just like everyone else who will inherit the kingdom of God, you homosexuals need to be washed in the precious blood of the Lamb, sanctified and justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God (1 COR 6:9-11).

Pedophilia is a proliferous byproduct of the homosexual community, which is more prone to pedophilia than the rest of the general population. Common sense and common statistics bear this out. For example, if gays



represent only 1% of the population, and if gays are no more inclined to engage in pedophilia than heterosexuals are, then it would follow that only 1% of pedophiles would be gay. In other words, the next time a case of pedophilia comes up in the news, it would only be a 1 out of 100 chance it would involve a homosexual. However, reality belies this. If you took the next 100 cases of pedophilia to come up in the news (which is a random sample), will only 1 out of those 100 cases involve a homosexual molesting young boys? No, clearly it is much, much more than 1 out of a 100. So given that, if gays only represent 1% of the overall population, but yet represent way more than 1% of the child molesters, then basic probability and statistics tells you that there is a disproportionate amount of pedophiles in the gay population as compared to the overall population. One perversion feeds and breeds the other perversion.

Even when pedophilia isn't in the picture, woe unto those who facilitate gay adoption and willingly throw innocent little children into such a cesspool of activity where the child has either two daddies or two mommies. The stark, grim reality is we're talking about behavior deemed an abomination in the Bible, unnatural, deviant behavior by individuals who—because their minds have been given over to darkness—commit acts which ought not to be done, perverse acts. It's bad enough that two adults wallow in such perversion. Woe unto them and woe unto those who willingly throw children into such a cesspool of activity!

Homosexuality is against the laws of God. In the animal world, the males of the species don't seek to mate with the other males of the species; the males fight the other males for the right to mate with the females of the species. But in our society today, that which goes against God's natural order is not only proclaimed as righteous, homosexuality is glorified and approved of and celebrated as Paul alluded to in ROM 1:32. Men who commit unnatural acts with other men (and women with women) will reap what is due them for their perversion as Paul said in ROM 1:27.

Does a homosexual think he is doing wrong when engaging in homosexual activity? If a person does something he doesn't think is wrong, will he repent of such activity? No, he will not. The road to hell is wide and easy and many will walk it. If God declares a certain activity as wrong and says people who practice it will end up in the lake of fire, is it love to let that person continue on in that activity unabated? Is it love to tell them what they're doing is fine and there are no repercussions to it if you know otherwise? That is not love. In the "he who is without sin cast the first stone" incident when the woman was caught in adultery, Jesus forgave her and told her to go and sin no more. And that is what Jesus would tell homosexuals today (and everyone else for that matter). He would tell them that He forgives them of their sins and to go and sin no more. Love keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil, but rejoices with the

truth. And for you homosexuals and for everyone else, love died for you on the cross a couple thousand years ago. So come to Jesus and let His grace cover your sins and change you from the inside out—but hurry, leave Babylon before she is destroyed, before you are swallowed up by death! The hour is late! Be snatched from the flames of hell before it is too late! I beg you, don't go down into the eternal flames—be saved while you still have the opportunity!

Do not for a moment think that homosexuals have a monopoly on sexual immorality. Sexual immorality permeates and oozes out of our western society. Fornication (sex between unmarried people) is a sin. Adultery is a sin. And yet, in our society today, such things are accepted and even encouraged. But come judgment day, the excuse that everyone else did it will not hold water because "everyone else" will be thrown into the lake of fire! There you sinners will stand before God on judgment day—naked and ashamed, full of fear—and you will be condemned for your sins. God will condemn the unrepentant fornicator and adulterer just as he will condemn the unrepentant homosexual. So take heed and repent! Leave Babylon and make your way unto Zion while you still can! Be cleansed of all your wrongdoing before it's too late, before you are taken from the world of the living and your eternal fate is sealed! Seek Jesus while He may still be found!

Is there anywhere a better example of making a false idol out of sex than pornography? What the people who love their pornography and defend the right for its public consumption don't understand about the universe is that perverse spirits are all around us and pornography is a vehicle by which demons inhabit flesh, transforming people into slaves of pornography and lust. Give demons of lust an open door and they'll gladly come in and along with lust, they'll bring along with them doom and gloom. And the person unaware of these demons of lust don't associate the doom and gloom with the lust, so they seek to alleviate their depression by performing their pornographic rituals—or even a sex crime—which just serves to further entrench into the flesh the demonic lust and depression. It's a vicious cycle, but such is the folly of Satan, who preys upon the lusts and desires of unwitting victims, always leaving them wanting more. Pornography and the sleaze in our society is not the freedom of expression, it's the freedom to debase society. You producers of pornographic films and magazines say your product does no harm to anyone. Well, you're wrong Mr. Pornographer, because the Sovereign LORD Almighty is going to take revenge on His enemies and utterly destroy Babylon and you Mr. Pornographer, you are on His hit list. Wherever you may try to run and hide, the sword of God will cut you down. Then I'll show you freedom of expression Mr. Pornographer, I'll freely express my joy and laughter when

you fall under the sword of the LORD (PROV 1:26)! Leave that whore Babylon now lest you be utterly destroyed along with her!

Spirits of perversion have demented the thinking in our society. Men “transitioning” to women, and vice versa, is utter perversion. All of this disgusting in-between transgender stuff is a perversion of how God created us. God created us male and female. God knew what He was doing. It is only misguided souls who have been duped by spirits of perversion who think God made a mistake when it comes to their gender. Woe unto those adults who fill the heads of children with the satanic idea that little boys can change into little girls or vice versa. Woe unto those who practice and promote such things! When Jesus returns, He’s going to take the garbage outside the city and burn it! How disgusting the androgyny and transgenderism in our society is! O how I yearn for Jesus to come back and set up the eternal kingdom of God, where we won’t have any of this in-between stuff, where men will be men and women will be women! Amen!

Even when transgenderism is not part of the equation, women want to be like men, thinking men and women are the same and are interchangeable. They are not. For example, in our politically correct society, it is more important that there be female firefighters than it is to have firefighters that can adequately meet the physical demands of the job. That does not benefit society. Likewise, the mixing of the sexes and allowing women in combat in our military does not increase and maximize our military readiness, it decreases it with predictable and preventable problems.

From the unnatural sex to the rampant fornication, to the narcissistic selfie sluts, to the celebrities who flaunt their sexcapades, to the disgusting pornography, to the perversion and foul transgenderism—all of it stinks and sends up a foul, sickening stench up to the nostrils of the Most High, and He is not pleased, at all. All of the sexual immorality and perversion in our society adds fuel to the fire of judgment that will rain down from on high upon this wicked and perverse generation. And when I say this perverse generation, I’m not only talking about the obvious sexual perversion, I’m also talking about the perversity spoken of in ISAIAH 29:16 of the Masoretic text, the perversity of atheism. Should the Potter be esteemed as clay? Should the thing made say of Him that made it, ‘He made me not’? As you might have guessed, God doesn’t take too kindly to atheists. More on that pox in our society called atheism later on in this chapter.

The womb obviously plays an integral part in God’s creation. It is in the womb where this precious thing called life begins. And considering that all of us have to give an account of ourselves to the LORD God Almighty, the very God who created all the animals and creatures of every kind and created man in his own image, the God who gave us laws to live by, one of

which is 'thou shall not murder', why then do you who are not pro-life but pro-death wish to snuff out of that miraculous conception of life in the womb? After all is said and done, after the doctor reaches into the womb with some type of instrument and destroys a life that was started by the miracle of conception, do you think God looks favorably on such a thing? Abortion is taking this wonderful blood-pumping, cells-multiplying, growing thing we call life—life that reacts to outside stimuli—and terminating it. Anyone who has searched the depths of their soul and is honest about it cannot deny that fact. Do you think God looks favorably on those who treat the gift of life so cheaply? Hear this and hear it well you enablers and participators and supporters of abortion: unless you repent, then just as in this life you have advocated for or have cut off the life-giving presence from those in the womb, then in the afterlife, so you too will be cut off from the life-giving presence of God in heaven. God will abort you from His presence on the day of judgment! In God's presence, there is mercy, but you will be aborted from that mercy and end up where there is no mercy. In God's presence, there is love, but you will be aborted from that love and end up in the place where there is no love. Leave Babylon now lest you be aborted from the land of the living and find yourself in the flames which never go out! Repent of your abortions before it is too late!

The violence in our society certainly is not limited to those inside wombs. Murder and violence is common place throughout the land. People lock themselves in their houses or apartments for fear of safety. I tell you the LORD is going to bring His arm of wrath down upon the murderers and criminals! Do you murderers and criminals and gang bangers think that you will be able to run and hide from the LORD's army when the Most High breaks out the weapons of his wrath? Everywhere you turn, no matter where you will go, you will run into terror. You will scurry about in fear like a frightened animal when you are hunted down by an army the likes of which the world has never seen before:

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

—Joel 2:7-11

You murderers and thieves and gang bangers and criminals of all kinds, at that time, when the Most High breaks out the weapons of His wrath, it won't matter where you try and run and hide, even inside the gates of hell, you will be hunted down by those who are experts at destruction and utterly destroyed (EZEK 21:31)! We will break through your weapons and suffer no harm! So repent you murderers and criminals, repent now before the LORD snatches you from the world of the living and your eternal fate is sealed! Leave Babylon and make your way unto Zion and make peace with the Most High while you still can! Leave Babylon now or you will be utterly destroyed along with her! Every heart will melt, every hand will hang limp when the army of the LORD rides! Even the Devil's hands will hang limp in fear when the army of the LORD rides (JER 50:43)! The end for Babylon has come! She is about to be thrown down and utterly destroyed, never to be heard from again (REV 18:21)! The day of the LORD has come! Who will survive it?!

Guns and knives and doctors tools aren't the only weapons in our society used to assault others. There is perhaps the most destructive weapon of them all, and that is, the human tongue. Most of the social communication today is confiding in friends what we dislike or think is strange or funny about others who are not present. Make an effort to improve yourself in this area child of God. Yes, we've all been guilty of this at one time or another, but recognize your gossiping tongue and refrain and repent of it. If, as a society, we spent even half the time that we spend thinking about others on thinking about the kingdom of God, the turnaround in our society would be dramatic. Gossip is a practice that displeases God. So get your minds off of others and get your mind on the kingdom of God. Consider yourself warned.

The hate and violence in our society is not only person against person, it is race against race. And each race has its racists. Here is very simple acid test for you white Americans to determine if you are fit for either the KKK or the kingdom of God: do you treat everyone equally regardless of race? I ask the same question to you black Americans, do you treat everyone equally regardless of race? If any of you—black or white—fail this simple

acid test, how do you think you will fare on the day of judgment if you think of other human beings as less than human? With your racism, you racists are only reserving a pit for yourselves in the lake of fire. So I would turn over a new leaf and repent of your racism if I were you racists. Open up your hearts white America and black America and let Jesus in and He will give you a love for others like you've never had before.

Now let me ask some of you black Americans the following, why do some of you justify your racism by citing past injustices of the white man? If you've been oppressed in the past, does that give you a license for racism against the white man today? No, it does not. Let God judge the past. On the day of judgment, everything will come out in the wash. No one who puts his hand to the plow and keeps looking back is fit for service in the kingdom of God (LUKE 9:62). Look forward, not backwards, my black brothers and sisters in Christ. Yes, I say look forward, not backwards, look forward to the soon coming King and the kingdom of God when we who believe will rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come (REV 22:5)! Hallelujah! The King is coming soon! Amen!

Are not all injustices wrong regardless of color? When confronted on legitimate issues of wrongdoing, there are some in the black community which play the race card and use it as an excuse to cover for their wrong doing. To those who do that, I have news for you: playing the "race card" won't work in your favor on the day of judgment.

And you white Americans who use the Bible to justify your racism, tell me something, on the day of judgment, how do you expect to avoid being thrown into the lake of fire?

To the white racists and to the black racists, my advice is the same: leave Babylon now and make your way unto Zion before it is too late! Come to Jesus while you still can! Open up your heart and let Jesus in! We all must let the supernatural love of God infiltrate our hearts so we can love everyone. May whites be filled from our Father above with love and treat everyone equally and may blacks and other minorities overcome the frustration of racism and love and treat everyone equally and let us all come together and look ahead to the eternal kingdom of God where truth and righteousness will be at home. Let us all stop looking backwards and look forward to the soon coming kingdom of God where we will all be kings and priests of the Most High! Let us rejoice together in the LORD for we are all one peoples in the LORD with one purpose: to do the will of our Father who art in heaven and to praise Him! So whether you are white, black, or whatever, if you are part of the Christian Revolution, if you belong to Jesus, then you are part of the chosen race of kings and priests who will rule and reign with Him forever more in the new Jerusalem! Amen! Hallelujah!

Here is a question I have for black Americans: why do your black cultural leaders in our society today let the purveyors of perversion soil civil

rights by linking gay rights with the civil rights of your people? In their attempt to portray homosexuality as natural and normal, some in our society today equate people being born black with people becoming gay. That is an erroneous analogy. Being born black is, of course, natural for someone of that race and is not sin. But the Bible deems homosexuality sinful behavior and nature itself tells us homosexuality is unnatural and abnormal. So isn't linking the civil rights of a race of people with the agenda of a segment of our population that engages in deviant, abnormal behavior—behavior deemed an abomination by the Holy God of the Bible—an insult and disservice to the black community? Indeed! When you take that which is pure and noble and good, civil rights, and you join it together with that which is impure, that which is a stench in the nostrils of the Most High, sodomy, then you pollute the pure with the impure. When you take a glass of pure spring water and mix it with a glass of sludge from the sewer, what do you end up with? To link gay rights with civil rights is to drag the noble endeavors of a Martin Luther King down into the sewer where men do unto other men things which ought not to be done. O what a sad commentary it is on our society today that we promote perversion at the expense of and the soiling of civil rights!

OK, moving on. More fuel that is feeding the fires of judgment that will rain down upon this wicked generation is the popularity of the occult: Satanism, witchcraft, black magic, white magic, voodoo, and all the other doorways into the occult like your Harry Potters, psychics, fortune tellers, tarot cards, astrology, and so forth. All of it takes place in Babylon and so all of it will be utterly destroyed. The practitioners of the occult are twigs in the path of an oncoming, all-consuming, devouring fire. Satan is the puppet master for all these occult practices, lulling people into his trap, sucking their souls down into the pit. Those of you who are into astrology and horoscopes, when the destruction comes your way, see if your horoscope will tell you how to keep from being swallowed up by the world of the dead that day (ISAIAH 47:12-15)! Hah! Those of you who practice witchcraft and the magic arts and all you Satanists, why serve the created when you can serve the Creator? Your magic will prove to be petty and pitiful against the army of the Most High. Either come to the light or you will be utterly destroyed. You shoot your arrows haphazardly, hoping to hit your mark. But we, the army of the living God, we are skilled marksmen who never miss the mark (JER 50:9). And soon, the LORD will bring out the weapons of His wrath (JER 50:25). See you Satanists and occultists then!

At the top of the heap of idolatrous behavior in our western society is of course, the root of all evil, the love of money. It was the love of money, the love of the multitude of merchandise, that led Satan to sin and violence. Satan was perfect in his ways up until that time:

## THE SONS OF GOD

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

—Ezekiel 28:14-16

The merchants of Babylon are the great men of the earth who deceive the nations with their sorcery (REV 18:23). But lo and behold, all the splendor and glory of Babylon is coming down—stand back! Timber!

Those of you who make a god out of money will do anything and everything to get more money. And the more money you get, the more crazed you become to get even more money. Just like the world of the dead, you are never satisfied (HAB 2:5). You have more than enough money for the essentials of life, but you're continually worried about getting more. Money money money, that's all you greedy people think about. There you sit on your luxurious couches in your luxurious houses and mansions contemplating all your money. Well, contemplate on this for a moment: nothing will remain of your wealth! Buying and selling will have no more meaning when the sword of God comes down upon all the nations (EZEK 7:12)! People will throw away their gold and silver in the streets like garbage because it won't be able to save them from the LORD's wrath (EZEK 7:19)! Instead of lying on your luxurious couches, you'll end up lying on a bed of maggots that never die and in a fire with flames that are never quenched (ISAIAH 66:24)! Leave Babylon now or be utterly destroyed along with her!

However, having said that, that does not mean that if you serve God you cannot have money. No, not at all. If you are serving people, then the money that is a by-product of that equation is a blessing from the Most High. Every good thing we have comes from God above. As long as you make the Most High number one in your life, all else will fall into its proper place. Jesus said to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and house the poor. But do not give to the poor like worldly people do, in broad daylight and in great publicity—they will not receive any rewards from God. When you



give to the needy, do so without even your closest friends knowing about it and God, who sees all things, will reward you (MATT 6:1-4).

Going hand in hand with money, some people make gods out of economic and social standing. You people step on others to get what you want. You enjoy the power you have for powers sake. You people delight Satan because he knows he can count on you. All Satan need do is dangle a carrot in front of your nose and you won't let morality or anything else stop you from getting that carrot. To all you greedy, ruthless, dishonest and immoral people who lust for money and power, I say death and the world of the dead are salivating for the moment they will be turned loose to pursue you! See if your prestige and power can keep you from being swallowed up by the world of the dead! Do you think your powerful social or economic standing in this life will give you influence in the next? Hah! Judgment day awaits you with a bed of maggots and flames that never go out! Repent while you still can, partake not in Babylon's punishment!

In addition to money and power and sex and what not, you've also got the false idols of alcohol and drugs in our western society today. A person is a slave of anything that has conquered them. A person who lives in Christ is not enslaved to anything. We who believe are free indeed. So I say to all you drunkards and addicts: let those who party like there is no tomorrow go ahead and party like there is no tomorrow, for indeed, for them, there is no tomorrow, for tomorrow they shall surely die (ISAIAH 22:13). But may that not be you! May you leave Babylon and make your way unto Zion! Agree with me on this and let it be so for those who believe: be free from the bondage of alcohol or drugs, in Jesus name, amen! Alcohol and drugs cannot fill the void that is within you, but the Holy Spirit can. And in the Christian Revolution, the Spirit of God is on the move like never before, so come to Jesus! Come and imbibe of the Holy Spirit! Learn to put every step you take upon this earth into the hands of your Father who art in heaven who loves you. May you give your all to Him and trust in Him for all things and let His amazing grace bring you home, amen.

Like other things, when everything is kept in the proper priorities (God first) and perspective and proper portions, partaking of the produce from the earth is not sinful or harmful. How can these things in and of themselves be sinful or harmful if God created these things for us? Back in the garden, God said this to mankind:

And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

—Genesis 1:29

And in the Psalms, God said this:

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb  
for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of  
the earth;

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to  
make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth  
man's heart.

—Psalm 104:14-15

In the Old Testament in the law of Moses, for the Israelites who lived too far away from where God was worshipped at the time to carry a tenth of all their crops there, Moses gave them instructions to sell that tenth of their crops and with the money, go to a place where the LORD was worshipped and buy whatever food they desired and any wine or strong drink they desired and they and their families were to eat and drink and enjoy themselves and rejoice before the LORD (DEUT 14:24-26).

Many of you who were Christians before reading this discourse are in need of a little refresher on what the Apostle Paul taught us in ROM 14 regarding this issue of alcohol consumption and other issues like it. For example, one man considers one day more sacred than the others and another man considers all days alike. Each man should be fully convinced in his own mind. Same thing with meat and drink. Paul tells believers not to pass judgment on other believers concerning these kind of matters and keep what you believe about these things between you and God (ROM 14). One person's faith allows him to partake of anything while another person's faith limits him to things he deems fit. Those of you who believe it is unclean or unfit to partake of some particular food or drink have no right to judge your brother who believes it is okay to do so. As clearly seen in the law of Moses in DEUT 14:24-26, the LORD does not object to people drinking alcohol, so why do some of you object to alcohol? In fact, does not wine cheer both God and man? Indeed (JUDGES 9:13). So do not judge your brother who believes God has given us all things to partake of. How dare you judge a brother who is certain in his faith and who partakes of the fruits of the earth with a sincere thanksgiving and reverence for the LORD! To say that it is a sin to partake of the plants and grains which God created for us does not line up with the word of God. My union with the Lord Jesus Christ and PSALM 104 makes me certain that no food or plant is unclean for me. Happy and blessed is the person who does that which they judge as right and do so in faith (ROM 14:22).

So then, you who deem it unfit or unclean to partake of some things, do not pass judgment on those whose faith allows them to partake of all

things, for God accepts them if they do so in faith. On the other hand, those of you whose faith allows you to partake of all things, do not let your freedom of action make those who are weak in the faith fall into sin. Remember what Paul taught us, if a person thinks it unclean to do a particular thing, if he has doubts about his actions, then when he does what he has doubts about, it becomes sinful behavior for him because his action is not based on faith (ROM 14:23). So when you whose faith allows you to partake of all things are in the presence of your brother who does not believe the same as you, do not force the issue. It is better not to do anything that will cause your brother to fall into sin. If you hurt or offend your brother in this way, then as Paul told us, you are no longer acting out of love. So then my brothers and sisters in Christ, let this matter be between yourselves and God and do not judge one another and instead, respect one another, for all of us must give an account of ourselves to God in the end (ROM 14:12).

You who believe and have faith, give thanks to God for everything you eat and everything you drink. When your priorities are right (God first), your proportions will be right and so what God has made for us will not be sinful or harmful when not abused of course. While the things God made for mankind in and of themselves are not harmful to mankind, the same cannot be said of the things man has made for mankind—opioid drugs for example, are extremely harmful. But even when not abused, man-made drugs are harmful to the health of mankind. Consider all the prescription drug commercials on television today from big pharma. They all have numerous side effects, some of which are more horrendous than the problem they are trying to solve with the big pharma drug. The gluttony of our prescription-drug culture is a drug dealers dream. The drugs themselves cause side effects which in turn are combatted with other prescribed drugs. It is a road of riches for big pharma but a road of ruin for people's health. Western medicine is great for trauma-related injuries, but when it comes to most everything else, it's a prescription pathway to deterioration. How about a more holistic approach to medicine big pharma, how about grafting into medical science today the natural substances God has already given us? Oh that's right, I forgot, you can't make a profit off it if it's a natural substance. God has provided for us so many natural things that are incredibly good for us and they not only address the problems big pharma sells their drugs for, they do so without any of the side effects that come with big pharma drugs. But since natural substances cannot be patented, big pharma can't make money off them. And so big pharma isn't interested in using natural cures for cancer and other things because there's too much money to be made treating cancer with lucrative man-made drugs. It's a billions of dollars industry. And then we have all these kids on SSRI drugs that shoot up our schools and what not in America. These big pharma

psychotropic drugs actually have side-effects of suicidal and homicidal thoughts, but mainstream media won't talk about that of course because big pharma buys up a lot of their air time with endless commercials of prescription drugs with their plethora of side effects and so mainstream media isn't going to bite the hand that feeds them. There's that root of all evil again, the love of money (1 TIM 6:10).

Mankind today is much better served by natural holistic doctors than by mainstream doctors who prescribe big pharma drugs. Mainstream western medicine only treats the body's symptoms without getting to the root causes of the problems. Here is a simple hypothetical example which displays how western medicine actually ends up fighting against the incredible body God gave us. If I am someone who lives in a cold climate and have to work outside on my job during the winter months, my blood is going to thicken up in the cold. And so, because the human body is self-regulating, my heart will pump harder to get blood to my brain since my blood will be thicker. And this will raise my blood pressure of course. So the higher blood pressure is the result of my body's self-regulation, acting kind of like a thermostat, adjusting itself to pump harder in order to keep my now thick blood going to my brain, to keep my body functioning properly. The body is acting as God intended in such a scenario. And so what would happen if I then show up for a doctor's appointment? The first thing the doctor will do is check my blood pressure, which will rightfully be up above the universally prescribed 120/80 number because my body is adjusting to conditions and doing what it has to do to keep pumping blood up to my brain to keep me functioning. But lo and behold, my mainstream doctor will put me on blood pressure medications that will forcibly lower my blood pressure, fighting against my body's natural response to pump harder to get blood to my brain because my blood is thicker. Western medicine is missing seeing the forest through the trees, unable to perceive that with their prescription drugs, they are actually fighting against the body's natural response to the conditions it finds itself in. Mainstream western medicine is only focused on and concerned with treating the symptoms they find in patients with billions of dollars of man-made drugs rather than looking at the body as a whole and figure out why it is doing what it is doing and how to treat it holistically. Western medicine's prescriptions are pathways to ruin (witness the opioid epidemic). There's a better way. A natural way and a supernatural way, God's way.

OK, continuing on with false idols of western society, here is a literal and figurative big fat false idol of America that is readily apparent by just looking at the big fat population of America. I am talking about food of course and the obese, those who don't eat to live, but live to eat. And eat. And eat. And eat some more. And amongst all that munching and crunching, lo and behold, gluttons will eat themselves right into hell and

there's going to be a lot of eating going on there, but it's not them that will be doing the eating. They themselves will be eaten by worms that never die! So hear me and hear me loud and clear you gluttons: leave Babylon now! There's a way out and His name is Jesus. Like the flip side of all these abuses in Babylon I have been speaking of, you can of course appreciate good food, but you must put food in its proper place and perspective. In this case, too much of a good thing is not a good thing. Give thanks to God for the food you eat and enjoy it, but always, always keep God first. Be thankful to God for the food you eat and enjoy it and keep all things in their proper perspective. Put God first in your life and then you'll get your priorities and perspective and portions right.

Many people in our society today make false idols out of their bodies and looks. Certainly one should be well-groomed and concerned about their appearance. However, the overemphasis of these things creates false idols out of them. For the males in our society who dwell in Babylon by making gods out of their bodies, who are so into themselves and their looks that the last thing they do before going to sleep at night is kiss a mirror, let me put things in perspective very quickly for you guys who create false idols or gods out of your own flesh: no matter how much you work out getting your body into tip-top shape, no matter how good you think you look, it doesn't take long for a body to start decomposing once you take the life out of it, does it? That's what we're dealing with here; the sword of the Most High is coming down upon all the nations of the earth! The bodies of those who worship their bodies will be cut down with the sword of the Most High like a hot knife through butter! Yes, there's a flip side of the coin as in all these idolatrous issues I'm talking about in Babylon. I'm not saying working out or looking good or whatever is a bad thing, I'm just saying you'd better rope in the vanity and put God first and then you'll get your perspective and priorities right. Put God, not your body, first, lest you and your body end up in the flames that never go out.

Speaking of the human body, the tattoo trend in today's society displeases God. For God said:

Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead,  
nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.

—Leviticus 19:28

You can't get more straight forward than that. God didn't say only tattoo yourselves with Bible Scriptures or religious symbols. He plainly says don't tattoo yourselves, don't print marks upon your bodies, and punctuates it with "I am the Lord", period, end of story, don't do it. Yes, because of grace, people can be forgiven for their tattoos for sure, absolutely, but, nevertheless, it is not God's will for people to get tattoos. It is Satan that

drives the tattoo trend in our society today. Is it not readily apparent that the greater the number of tattoos a person has the greater their character flaws are? However, having said that, surely there will be plenty of people with tattoos in hell, but they won't be there mainly because of their tattoos. They'll be there because of some combination of the other false idols in Babylon I have been describing in this chapter. So yes, you who have tattoos can be forgiven for your tattoos no matter how many they may be, but now that you know where the LORD stands on this issue, my advice is this: ask God for forgiveness for your tattoos and know that God is faithful to forgive and your slate is wiped clean, but going forward, you should stop with the tattoos. For the Most High punctuates this particular command with "I am the Lord" and remember, the Lord our God is a consuming fire (HEB 12:29). So it would behoove you not to purposely go against His will going forward. And for those of you who don't have any tattoos now, remain that way, for you now know that it is not Gods will for you to get tattoos.

Now let me address the haughty women of Babylon, who flaunt their bodies and beauty and fashions and jewelry and so forth with their noses up in the air, prancing around dressed provocatively doing the things they do all the while selfishly indulging in their never-ending selfies, loving every minute of themselves and every pixel of themselves on their personal devices, especially the female pop stars and salacious celebrities of today (many of them with implants, thinking that altering the way God made them translates into beauty when in actuality it translates into grotesqueness) who broadcast and promote their lasciviousness in their megabytes of pixels of themselves, slithering around in their sinful salaciousness knowing no shame and who, in their selfies, look like their soul has been sucked right out of them. They are dead on the inside. Not a pretty picture. Let me cut to the chase for you ladies, here is the utmost direness of your situation: when judgment comes down from on high, when the sword of the Most High comes down upon all the nations, instead of being adorned in your expensive fashions and smelling of sweet perfume and prancing around in your lasciviousness, your beauty will be a thing of the past and you will be lying in the gutter in rags, stinking and rotting with open sores on your body and with your hair falling out (ISAIAH 3:16-24). And that will just be the start of your problems ladies, for when you become a corpse in the gutter, your soul will be dragged down into the pits of hell and your torment will never end. So leave Babylon now before it is too late for you ladies—partake not in Babylon's punishment!

Yes, it's OK to make yourselves pretty and wear nice clothes and stuff, but like every other false idol in Babylon, excessiveness reserves a spot for you in the lake of fire. Keep God (not your bodies and clothing) first always and seek humility and dress more conservatively and modestly ladies, for

time is short and eternity hangs in the balance. Putting God first and getting your priorities in the right order is the order of the day for you ladies (and for everyone else for that matter).

Entertainment is a false idol for many. TV is an assortment of useless trivia that mesmerizes people and transforms them into dull, shallow-minded globs of flesh, totally oblivious to the fact that they are being fattened up for the great slaughter that is coming. The extent of the knowledge and desires of these zombies who camp out in front of their TV sets is contained in their shows and movies. To these people, I say wake up! Your TV shows or movies won't be able to save you from the destruction that is coming! For the most part, what is on TV is garbage. Even though sports stars today—much like other celebrities today—go astray when they think their athletic excellence *extraordinaire* translates into cultural and political opinion excellence *extraordinaire*, the purest form of entertainment we have today is sports because sports in and of themselves are pure. Sports are children's games based on geometry and physics. And when those God has blessed with athletic ability realize that the reason they can do what they do is because they have been blessed by God and they acknowledge Him and give their all to what they do and become the best they can be, they give glory to God. Yes, you can certainly make false idols out of sports and many do and so they will be utterly destroyed. But when God is put first and foremost and sports are kept in their proper perspective, the warrior aspect of mankind (EXOD 15:3) is channeled into sports in a civilized society.

Also on the entertainment front of false idols in Babylon in our modern society today, we have the idolatry of the virtual video gaming world. To those so engulfed in their video games that nothing else matters, if you don't wake up from your virtual world and leave Babylon behind, it's about to be game over for you gamers! There will be nothing virtual about the giant, glistening, polished and sharpened sword that will come slashing down upon all the nations of the earth in an unprecedented flow of blood! Bodies will litter the streets like garbage from one end of the earth to the other! So before you are slaughtered and squeezed in the winepress of God's wrath that will result in a flood of blood about as high as a horses bridle for about 180 miles long (REV 14:20), leave virtual and literal Babylon now, partake not in her punishment (REV 18:4)! Technology itself is not evil. Technology will be fun and exciting throughout eternity and I can hardly wait. But put God, not your games, first, and then everything else will fall into its proper place.

As for the musical entertainment in Babylon today, from all the putrid and pitiful pop stars who know no shame, to all the rockers and rappers who sing and sell a message of sex, drugs, debauchery, gang activity, murder, rebellion and so forth, to all of you I say unless you repent, you all

know what you've got coming, don't you? To those of you who sing for Satan whether you know it or not, who think it's all a game, what will you do when you find out the game is real and you have picked the losing side? Will you repent and inherit the kingdom of God and use your gift of music given to you as God intended, playing music with a higher purpose, the purpose of worship, or will you play the game out fully and let your soul be dragged down into the pits of hell where you will be tormented forever and ever without even one iota of relief from your torment, ever? The choice is up to you! Choose what thou wilt as some of you say, but hurry, the great slaughter is about to begin! Do you want to be the carver, or the "carvee"? Babylon and her music are going down to the pit! Music will no longer be heard in her (EZEK 26:13)! The only sounds emanating from the pit will be wails of agony and torment and the gnashing of teeth and the roar of an eternally raging inferno! Leave Babylon now or be destroyed along with her!

As for all other forms of entertainment such as motion pictures, Broadway, and whatever, most of it—even that which is not filled with filth and profanity—is just junk food for the mind. It is of no eternal value to those who are refugees and strangers in this present world. Today's entertainment is of no interest and no value to those who are looking to rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come. The junk food the Devil fills the nations with pales in comparison to the glorious truths and promises revealed by the Word of God. The kingdom of God is infinite. If you are not contemplating ruling and reigning with complete freedom as a king with Christ forever and ever, then whatever it is that you contemplate about, it is petty and insignificant by comparison. Why seek that which will not last when you can seek that which is eternal?

Now we come to the most foolish false idol in Babylon we have in our society today and that is, the human intellect. When put upon a pedestal where it does not belong, the human intellect plagues society with darkness instead of discernment and foolishness instead of common sense. Atheism is a pox on our society. When atheists rail against the Bible and try and judge God, they only succeed in making fools out of themselves. When atheists try and make judgments about the Almighty, they seek to put themselves on par with God, or rather, they bring God down to your measly, lowly level of ignorance with their futile arguments from a finite mind, thinking that God is contained and limited by all their reasoning abilities, thinking that God is subservient to their knowledge. How foolish is that? Do they have all the answers? Do they know how the universe was created? Do they know the secrets of everything there is to know? Is their understanding infinite? Of course not. And yet, here are you atheists playing the part of a fool trying to judge the Almighty, whose ways are as high above our ways as the heavens are above the earth (ISAIAH 55:9). Unless you repent and seek Jesus, then on judgment day, it will be unbearable for



you atheists. You will stand before your Creator—a perfect and holy God—and you will know how wretched and puny you truly are and how foolish and arrogant you have been. But it will be too late then to turn from your foolishness. You will have gained for yourself a place of torment in the lake of fire forever and ever. You will be a testament throughout eternity of those who have transgressed against the Almighty. As one can see in ISAIAH 29:16 of the Masoretic text, God doesn't look kindly upon atheists and calls atheism a perversity, for atheists say God made them not and God is without understanding. You atheists are heading straight into the eternally raging inferno that is the fullness of God's wrath. Each and every one of you atheists reading this discourse will be on display for all eternity—a loathsome sight to all flesh—if you do not leave Babylon and make your way to Zion. In kingdom come, the atheists of today will be made examples of by the Most High. They will be part of the unfortunate souls of the damned who will be living out the ultimate nightmare, being a loathsome sight to all flesh upon the new earth in kingdom come. Outside the gates of the new Jerusalem will be where you atheists will be burning in your eternal torment. At that time, people on earth won't have to wonder if there is a hell or not because it will be right there for all mankind to see, right outside the new Jerusalem, which will come down out of heaven when God comes to live with mankind. Outside the gates of the new Jerusalem, there you atheists (and all who remain in Babylon) will be on display as a loathsome sight for all flesh to see in your eternal torment. The worms that will eat you will never die! The flames that will burn you will never be quenched (ISAIAH 66:24)! Your torment will never end, from day to day, from week to week, from month to month, from year to year, from decade to decade, from century to century, from millennium to millennium, forever and ever, for all time to come! Leave Babylon now! Avoid this utter destruction at all costs!

Look at the pitiful track record atheism has when it comes to the greatness of western civilization. The greatness of western civilization itself is testament to the folly and foolishness of atheism. Western civilization is epitomized by America, the greatest nation this earth has ever seen by whatever metrics you want to measure it by. And this great experiment with unrivaled success that is America, this nation of government by the people and for the people, we the people who are endowed by our Creator with certain unalienable rights, was founded upon and influenced the most by the teachings of Jesus and Moses. So obviously, there's no atheist there. So in the founding of the greatest nation this earth has ever produced, atheism was not part of that foundation. And if you list the authors of the great literature of western civilization, you'll come up with names like Shakespeare, Dante, Milton, Emerson, and so forth, and nope, there's no atheist there. What about the great artists in history, those who have created

masterpieces? The names on that list include people like Michelangelo, Leonardo da Vinci, Rembrandt, and so forth. Again, atheists are missing from that list. Now what was the inspiration of these artists I just mentioned? God and the Bible. Have atheists produced great works of art? No, they have not. And why is that? Because since art reflects the inspiration of the artist, atheists can only be inspired by earthly, coarse things, not heavenly, uplifting things. So atheists can only produce works of “art” like a crucifix in a jar of urine, or homosexual erotica, or other such base, coarse things. Looking further at the greatness of western civilization, what about all the great architecture, the historic cathedrals and so forth, were any of them designed by and for atheists? Nope. How about all the founders of the Ivy League universities in America, were any of them founded by atheists? Again, nope. Western civilization gave birth to hospitals and benevolent organizations, and once again, when you look at who founded such institutions, atheists come up pitifully and pathetically short. The lesson learned here is all the movers and shakers of western civilization, all who contributed to its greatness, including the greatest leaders in the greatest nation that the world has ever produced, were all believers in the Bible and their inspiration came from God above. When given the pitiful track record of atheists in light of the greatness of western civilization, the evidence is overwhelming to say the least that western history itself is testament to the folly and foolishness of atheism. It is no wonder that one of the greatest scientists of all time, Sir Isaac Newton, called atheism “senseless and odious”.

Speaking of science, the biggest advancements have come when the laws in science were deduced by scientists who assumed that we live in a rational, ordered universe stemming from the hand of a rational, ordered Creator. Newton said that the universe could only proceed from the dominion of an intelligent and powerful being and no great discovery has been made without a “bold guess”. Newton goes on to basically say that the bold guesses were based upon the idea that the universe operates according to laws which are comprehensible to the human mind, laws which we measure here on earth in laboratories and are true everywhere and have their existence due to a rational Creator behind it all who writes the physical laws of the universe in the language of mathematics.

Science is wonderful and amazing when God is put first in it all. Technology is a tribute to God. Reflect for a moment on all our modern technology. God has given us the natural resources which we have extracted from the earth and, with God-given knowledge and wisdom, formed into the things we see around us. Look around you right now at all the things fashioned by human hands out of the things we get from the earth. God planned it out a long time ago. We can build all the amazing things we see in the world today—the cars, the computers, the satellites, the

jets, the rockets, and so forth—because of all the natural resources God originally put into the earth for man to build all the amazing things we see around us today. Isn't God good? Praise and thanks be unto God for all that He has provided for us! Science and technology throughout eternity will be exciting and I can hardly wait as we mimic nature with our machines and technology. Yes, science is wonderful and amazing when God is kept first in all things and man is put in his proper place and perspective. But when men elevate the human intellect to a place it does not belong, when men play God, they end up doing things which ought not to be done, things like the Nazi mentality, or tinkering with the building blocks of life to come up with chimeras or “humanimals”, or men genetically engineering food with unintended consequences like cancer and what not. Can we, men, do things better than God? Of course not. Yet, because of their glorified egos and intellects, mad scientists tread upon pathways they ought not tread upon. But I tell you that's coming to an end soon. Go ahead and have your fun now while it lasts you mad scientists, because Jesus is coming back soon and when Jesus returns, He's going to take out the garbage and burn it! We're talking perpetual combustion! So I would leave Babylon now if I were you atheist mad scientists!

Some atheists may be intelligent, but in the end, they are the biggest fools of all. For they have examined the evidence of this awesome universe we live in and have come to the most foolish conclusion one can come to and that is, there is no Creator behind it all and everything just came about by itself by blind, thoughtless chance. The theory of evolution is one of the biggest exemplary examples of unbridled foolishness that mankind has ever produced. Those who worship at the altar of the theory of evolution have kept parts of science in the dark for over a century now. But that, ladies and gentlemen, is about to change. The theory of evolution is about to be deposited into the dustbin of history where it belongs, marginalized as the great tour de farce that it is, a case of the emperor having no clothes. Darwin had no idea of the complexities of the cell. Don't look now, but the theory of evolution is DOA in the halls of modern nanoscience.

The Bible and the theory of evolution are both based on faith. Faith in the Bible can be proved true and faith in the theory of evolution can be proved folly. If you seek the God of the Bible sincerely by faith, the Bible will prove itself true to you. But, if you examine the actual physical evidence in the fossil record for the theory of evolution (or the voluminous lack thereof) and you look at the ludicrous claims made by evolutionists and you still have faith in the theory of evolution after that, then you are a fool and I'll prove that to you shortly. Evolutionists and atheists are part of the people who are “of this world”, people who operate in the ways “of this world”, not in the ways of heaven above. Because God is invisible (except when He chooses to reveal Himself in the natural realm), the physical proof

of God is not available to atheists and people who are “of this world”, those who operate not in the ways of the kingdom of God. The people “of this world” operate in ways diametrically opposed to the kingdom of God. The people “of this world” want to see first and then they’ll believe. But in the kingdom of God, it is the exact opposite of that. When it comes to the kingdom of God, believe first and then you’ll see. And so that is the roadblock for atheists and people “of this world” when it comes to proving the Bible. But for those willing to take the step of faith and seek God, the Bible will prove itself to the sincere seeker. The point of contact between God in heaven and men on earth is a person’s spirit. Spiritual communion and spiritual communication between us and God is a requirement to enter into the kingdom of God. But for atheists and people who are “of this world”, the line of communication between them and God is not working because they don’t have eyes to see with nor ears to hear with in the spiritual realm. They are dead to the kingdom of God. However, if a person takes a step of faith and believes on Jesus, they become born again and the spiritual line of communication between them and God starts working and the kingdom of God opens up to them. And so then God, who is Spirit, is able to communicate with that person’s spirit and gives revelation to that spirit. The spirit of such a man infuses the soul with the revelation it has received. Such a person is able to see God and hear from God because his spirit has been quickened and made alive in Jesus. The kingdom of God belongs to such as these. But for those people who are “of this world”, they can look and look but never see. They can listen and listen but never hear. So unless they are willing to take a step of faith, the Bible cannot be proved to them, for the proof deals with an invisible God that must be sought out by faith.

While the Bible will prove itself true to the seeker with faith, if one actually examines and considers with common sense the physical evidence in the fossil record for the theory of evolution (or the incredible lack thereof), then the theory of evolution will prove itself to be pure, utter, unadulterated folly.

A word to the wise here to the so-called Christians who think they can believe in Jesus while simultaneously believing in the theory of evolution. If you think it doesn’t matter if you think the Book of Genesis is a fairy tale or an allegory or whatever, think again. Jesus spoke of the creation account as real history. Moses wrote the Genesis account, of which, Jesus said:

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me;  
for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

—John 5:46-47

The implication from Jesus is if you don't believe what Moses wrote (if you don't believe the creation account), you won't believe what Jesus said. So basically, for those of you so-called Christians who don't believe in the creation account but believe in the theory of evolution, Jesus wonders if you don't believe what Moses said about the days of creation, how can you believe His words. Speaking of mankind, Jesus said:

But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

—Mark 10:6

That is a direct reference to the Genesis account. If you don't believe the creation account in Genesis, you don't believe what Jesus said. And if you don't believe what Jesus said, are you someone who is abiding in Jesus? No, you are not. Jesus and the theory of evolution are mutually exclusive. To believe in the theory of evolution is to not believe in who Jesus is. Jesus is the Word made flesh (JOHN 1:14). Jesus is part and parcel of the Genesis account. All things were created by Jesus and for Jesus (COL 1:16). In the days of creation, that was Jesus who said "let there be light" and so forth.

Jesus is the vine and we who believe, we who are abiding in Jesus, are the branches. Believers must be branches that remain attached to the vine that is Jesus Christ. And what flows from the vine of Jesus Christ is the creation account, not the theory of evolution account. So if you believe in evolution, you are not abiding in the vine that is Jesus Christ and will be one of the branches that is not attached to the vine and withers and is picked up and thrown into the fire:

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

—John 15:6

So you so-called Christians who believe in the theory of evolution might want to rethink things—and quickly! Lest you perish in the soon coming destruction!

Besides, I will prove to you in very short order, in less than a minute, the folly of the theory of evolution. Anyone who still believes in the theory of

evolution after viewing less than one minute from the video I will point you to shortly is a fool. What you will see in the video and the outrageous claim by evolutionists should cause you to kick to the curb this foolish theory and walk away from it and wipe off from the bottom of your shoes this crap you stepped in called the theory of evolution.

When looked at through the lens of common sense, when looked at under the microscope of real science, when prodded and probed with a rod of logic, two things become extremely apparent about the theory of evolution. One, the proliferous lack of physical evidence for it in the fossil record. And two, minds are stretched beyond the bounds of belief as this feloniously phony fabric of the theory of evolution unravels and comes apart like a cheap suit. Here is a prime example of the latter where the utter folly of the theory of evolution is on display for anyone and everyone to see with their own eyes and hear with their own ears. I am going to point out a video to you in which, if you start viewing it at the 9:00 mark, then in less than a minute, you will have proof of the folly of the theory of evolution. If you are currently a believer in the theory of evolution and you remain so after viewing less than one minute from the following video, then you are a fool. Here is why: in a less than one minute clip from the following video, you will see and hear something that passes for science nowadays and yet, is so patently and laughingly absurd that it requires one to replace common sense and good science with foolishness and absurdity to the extreme. What you will see in the following video is soft tissue from a dinosaur bone that is really, really, really soft. In fact, the tissue in question is so soft and so squishy and so rubbery and so flexible that if you stretch it, it reverts back to its original form like foam rubber. And according to those who worship at the altar of evolution, the soft tissue in question, this incredibly pliant and stretchy and rubbery soft tissue, is, get this, 68 million years old! I kid you not!

Just start viewing the following video at the 9:00 mark and in less than a minute, you'll have proof that the theory of evolution is a farce. Go ahead, check out the soft tissue with your own eyes and hear the ludicrous claim by evolutionary scientists in the video I speak of by selecting the "Bible vs. Evolution" page on my website [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com). Or here is the direct URL:

**[www.woewoewoe.com/bible-vs-evolution](http://www.woewoewoe.com/bible-vs-evolution)**

For those of you who cannot access the aforementioned video, the video is from the television show "60 Minutes" and shows a *Tyrannosaurus rex* dinosaur bone found by Dr. Mary Schweitzer that contains soft tissue that is incredibly soft and spongy and the claim is the foam-rubber-like soft tissue is 68 million years old.

Isn't it ironic that evolutionists make fun of the Bible and Bible believers and here are evolutionists trying to tell everyone that flexible, pliable, resilient, and stretchy soft tissue, soft tissue that when stretched reverts back to its original form like foam rubber, is 68 million years old? One question I have for them is this: when an evolutionist finds a dinosaur bone with soft tissue that is supposedly 68 million years old, do they straight away put it into a zip-lock plastic bag and put it in the freezer in order to prevent spoilage? Hah! Another more important question is this: why wouldn't the dating calculations be questioned when someone says such soft and rubber-like tissue from a dinosaur bone is 68 million years old? Here is why: because a dinosaur bone that is not millions of years old would contradict the millions of years old paradigm that the evolutionary model requires and evolutionists won't let that happen to their religion o no! They'd rather look like fools claiming soft tissue is millions of years old rather than give up their ridiculous theories and admit the truth, which is dinosaurs lived together with humans at the same time once upon a time on planet earth and it was not millions of years ago, but thousands of years ago when the fossil record was laid down very quickly in a little something called the flood of Noah.

The absurd claim about rubbery soft tissue being 68 million years old is enough to push this theory into the dustbin of history, but there's plenty more absurdity posing as science where that absurdity came from. In the Florissant Fossil Beds National Monument, there is a fossil of a beautifully formed wolf spider, a big, hairy spider. Before going any further, consider this, if a big hairy spider died in a forest or in the jungle, how long do you think that spider would remain there laying there on the ground with its body fully intact before turning to mush and disintegrating into dust? How long would it last assuming it doesn't get eaten, ten years maybe? A hundred years? Five hundred years? A thousand years? Well, get this, there is a sign at this national park that claims that the fossils there were formed at the rate of—and I kid you not, this is what it really says—two inches per one million years. So understand what that means, what they're trying to tell you, what they're trying to sell you. The evolutionary claim is a spider died and sedimentary rock built up around that spider very, very, very slowly, at the rate of two inches every million years, and its body remained fully formed, fully intact, for all of that time and formed this beautifully formed fossil of a large spider. For arguments sake, let's say the spider in question is one inch or so in height. So the claim is that spider remained there as a fully formed spider without disintegrating into dust for 500,000 years before a flawless wolf spider fossil was formed as sedimentary rock slowly built up around the spider during those 500,000 years as it laid there on the ground remaining fully intact. Does that make any sense? At all? Can you believe this is what is taught in our schools? To believe in evolution is to be

ignorant of the fossil record. If you subscribe to the theory of evolution, you're either ignorant of the fossil record or you're a propagator of propaganda about the fossil record.

There is a dinosaur fossil with a name in the fossil record. It is called Willo. Willo is a dinosaur fossil with its heart fully intact, fully visible.

**QUESTION:** How does the body of a dinosaur with its heart exposed stay intact like that for thousands of years while sedimentary rock builds up around it incredibly slowly?

**ANSWER:** It doesn't. Yes, it was a trick question.

How fast do fossils really form with bodies fully intact, like the wolf spider I mentioned, or Willo with a fully exposed heart, or fossils of a bigger fish eating a smaller fish in its mouth? Did such fossils form over thousands or millions of years? No, they formed very quickly in sediment like wet concrete in a little something called the flood of Noah. The physical evidence of the fossil record does not fit the evolutionary account, but it does fit the Genesis account. Isn't science supposed to consist of empirical evidence? Where then is the empirical evidence for the theory of evolution? Consider the following proliferous lack of empirical evidence in the fossil record for the theory of evolution:

- In the fossil record, there is no physical evidence of anteaters with shorter and progressively longer snouts. The theory of evolution would have it that the anteater evolved its long snout gradually over thousands and millions of years. So at one point, according to the theory of evolution, there had to be an evolutionary ancestor to the modern anteater with a short snout, let's say a 1 inch snout for arguments sake. And gradually, over thousands and millions of years, there would have been an anteater with a 2 inch snout, and then an anteater with a 3 inch snout, and so forth up to the modern day anteater with its very long snout of dozens of inches. So is there such a sequence in the fossil record? No, there is not.
- Likewise, the fossil record does not show a sequence of giraffes starting with very short necks and progressively longer necks right up to the length of the necks of modern day giraffes. Nor are there any sequences for any other animals with extreme traits that shows the progression of how that particular animal got to be that way. The reason why we don't see such sequences recorded in the fossil record is because they never existed to begin with.



- In what is known as the Cambrian explosion, organisms appear abruptly and fully formed in the fossil record with no precursor forms like the theory of evolution tells us. That is, you don't see a trail of simpler organisms evolving into more complex organisms in the fossil record as evolutionary science espouses. There are just complex organisms showing up in the fossil record with none of the simpler precursor forms, which is contrary to the model of the theory of evolution. Plus, the number of classification of life forms, called phyla, was actually greater when the fossil record was recorded than it is today. There are a lesser number of species or kinds of animals on earth today as there were then, a lesser number of phyla. This is in direct opposition to what the model of the theory of evolution tells us. Evolution would have it that from one single cell, through natural selection and random, thoughtless mutations, came all the various kinds of animals and things, all the different phylas and fellas we see on the planet today. So the evolutionary model speaks to one simple cell evolving into the various higher life forms, all the different life forms (phylas) we see on the planet today, but the physical fossil record tells another story altogether. The physical fossil record actually displays the number of different life forms or phyla appearing fully formed in the fossil record without any precursor organisms and the number of phyla since then has only been decreasing. We see species going extinct all the time, but never do we see new species or new kinds of animals being formed.
- There is no sequence in the fossil record showing one species or kind of animal changing into another species or kind of animal. That is, there are no transitional forms. Darwin himself acknowledged that his theory implied that the number of transitional links between all species must be great in number. The excuse for the lack of transitional forms in the fossil record during Darwin's time was that much of the fossil record was yet to be uncovered. Well, since then, we have uncovered quite a bit and no intermediate transitional forms have turned up in the fossil record. And the reason for that is they never existed to begin with. The missing link is still, well, missing. And it will forever be missing because it never existed. If mammals have evolved from a single common ancestor into the diverse forms we see today as evolution requires, where are the links between not only men and apes, but where are the links between all like species or kinds of animals, like for example, the transitional forms between cows and hippopotamuses, a "cowopotamus" if

you will? All of them will forever be missing from the fossil record because they never existed to begin with.

So again, I ask, just where is the empirical evidence in the fossil record for the theory of evolution? It may exist in the minds of those who propagandize the theory of evolution, but it doesn't exist in the physical fossil record.

The above folly and proliferous lack of evidence is more than enough to sink this silly theory, but wait, there's more! The theory of evolution does not even pass the simplest and most odoriferous smell tests of common sense and logic. For example, the theory of evolution would have it that it took thousands and millions of years for an anteater to evolve its long snout and tongue which it uses to get its food. Well, what did these supposed anteater ancestors do in the mean time for food, wait thousands and millions of years to grow a long snout so they could eat? Hah! If they were able to use other means to survive, then there wouldn't have been any need for a long nose and so a long nose wouldn't have been amplified by natural selection. Likewise, what about skunks, whose defense is their scent glands, did they wait thousands or millions of years to evolve their scent glands? They would have been wiped out by predators if they had to wait thousands of years for their scent glands to evolve. They would have had other means to survive well before that and so there would be no need for their scent glands to evolve, to be amplified by natural selection. The theory of evolution is the antithesis of common sense and cannot even pass smell tests of the most odoriferous kind like these.

The theory of evolution is a theory that requires one to replace logic and common sense with folly. Consider the laughably absurd idea that natural selection and mutations—the engine of change for this ridiculous theory—can account for how speech came about. Let us consider some of the components necessary for speech. First, there is the FOXP2 gene, the gene used for producing and recognizing speech. Let's give to the theory of evolution as a starting point the FOXP2 gene popping up via a mutation and then take it from there and see if either logic or folly follows from there. OK, let us assume that one day, via a mutation, a monkey (a monkey-man-wannabe supposed ancestor) was born with a FOXP2 gene. That's all well and good, but that gene alone is only one component necessary for speech. In contrast to monkeys today, humans have extraordinarily functional and controllable muscles around their lips and cheeks. Also in sharp contrast to monkeys, most of the motor cortex in humans is devoted to vocalization. And only humans have the ability to use their tongue, cheeks, and lips together with their teeth, to produce phonemes, the building blocks for words. So here is where we are asked to suspend logic and common sense and accept folly. Never mind the fact that the FOXP2 gene would be useless to the mutated monkey (hence there would be no

reason for natural selection to amplify or advance it) since the monkey mates of the mutated monkey wouldn't be able to understand him even if he could talk because they also would have needed the FOXP2 gene to understand speech, but nevertheless, what happened, did one fine day everything necessary for speech fall into place and the monkey with the FOXP2 gene suddenly mutated remarkably well-developed and controllable muscles around his lips and cheeks and used his tongue in conjunction with his newly mutated motor cortex and say "well I'll be a monkey's uncle"? Hah!

This foolishly laughable theory is full of fraud and folly and is propped up by scientists who are blinded by their egos and intoxicated by their ludicrous theories about how life originated on planet earth. According to evolutionists, what is the origin of all species, just how did life begin on planet earth? They don't know. Darwin even called his book "On the Origin of Species", yet, he and evolutionists have no explanation for the origin of species. You can't make this stuff up. Never mind the fact that evolutionists can't explain how their proverbial first living cell came into existence and never mind the fact that guys in white lab coats cannot create life in a lab in controlled situations and we're supposed to believe it happened all by itself in nature, but for arguments sake, let's give them their proverbial first living cell in a Frankenstein "it's alive" type beginning and proceed from there and see if this cockamamie theory makes any sense whatsoever. Come with me now down a very strange and deep and demented rabbit hole. According to evolutionists, billions of years ago in a primordial soup of slimy, pond scum stuff, somehow, one fine day, actually, on a stormy day with fearsome lightning, a single cell came to life in a Frankenstein "it's alive!" type moment. Then over eons of time, this simple one cell of life evolved into all the higher life forms we see on the planet today. That's right, according to evolutionists, every living thing you see on the planet today evolved from that one single cell. Over eons of time, the first single cell evolved into more and more complex organisms in a primordial soup with male organism fishy things evolving independently and at the same time and in parallel with female organism fishy things, each with their gender specific parts intact, and they peaked at the right time and in the right place after millions and millions of years and culminated in an orgasmic explosion of breakthrough of life in a womb. That is basically their claim. I kid you not. And get this, according to evolutionists, the engine of change to get the increase in genetic information to go from a lower life form of a single cell to higher life forms where you have males and females of species, is mutations—blind, thoughtless, random mutations. That's right, according to evolutionists, everything we see on the planet today—everything from worms to whales to humans and everything

in between—all of it came about by the stuff second-rate horror movies are made of, mutations. Like I said, you can't make this stuff up.

In their arrogance and folly, evolutionists will put the cart before the horse. Take the Coelacanth for example, a fish with stubby fins. Before 1938, the Coelacanth was thought to be extinct. Up until that time, instead of saying it was a fish with stubby fins, the evolutionists originally claimed fossils of the Coelacanth were an intermediate form between fish and modern day amphibians because of their stubby, leg-like fins. O how wonderfully it displayed the evolutionary process, or so they thought, until in 1938, someone caught a live Coelacanth, blowing their “facts” out of the water. And so what did the evolutionists do? What they always do when they are caught putting the cart before the horse, when they are in error, they got out their erasers and changed the “facts” of evolution! Evolutionists work with a safety net. It doesn't matter how many “facts” of the theory of evolution are wrong because evolutionists can change the “facts” as they go along because no matter how much spin and propaganda they spew, they know no one in academia will call them out on it because they're all in on the scam.

All in all, the theory of evolution is a theory lacking evidence and is full of fraud and folly. And yet, kids today in school are being indoctrinated and brainwashed with this monkey-men-wannabe nonsense. If you want to know the truth, see what Genesis tells us. While we do not observe the evolutionary model in the fossil record nor do we observe evolution in real time, we do however observe what Genesis tells us in the fossil record and in real time. The Genesis account fits the physical evidence we see in the earth:

- Genesis tells us that each kind of animal only produces its own kind. That is exactly what we observe. A chicken does not give birth to a snake for example. Chickens produce chickens and snakes produce snakes.
- Genesis speaks of giants on the earth during the days of Noah and also afterwards (GEN 6:1-4). Virtually all civilizations on earth have legends of giants. They are the stuff legends and mythologies are made of, the Nephilim, men of renown. You wouldn't know it by what they teach in schools nowadays, but skeletons of giants have been found in the mounds of middle America. Many old newspaper accounts in America speak of these giant skeletons. Speaking about these giant skeletons found in the middle mounds of America, it was Abraham Lincoln who, when visiting New York state and Niagara Falls in 1848, said the following, and I quote, “The eyes of that species of extinct giants, whose bones fill the mounds of America, have

gazed on Niagara, as ours do now". The Smithsonian confiscated many of these giant skeletons because atheists won't let the facts in the ground contradict their religion called evolution, o no!

- Genesis speaks of Noah's flood of course and virtually all civilizations on earth speak of a worldwide flood. And fossils of clams and other marine creatures appear on the tops of all the mountain ranges on earth.
- Man is a special and unique creature that is different from all the animals, just as Genesis indicates. We are not made in the image of monkeys, we are made in the image of God.
- Virtually all cultures have legends of dragons. The reason for that is because once upon a time, dragons existed. Dragons and dinosaurs existed upon the earth simultaneously with mankind and were around during the time of Job. In cultures all over the world, you will find drawings and artwork of dinosaurs because mankind lived contemporaneously with dinosaurs. You can find a description of a dinosaur in JOB 40 in what the Bible calls "behemoth". And in JOB 41, you can find a description of a dragon which in the Bible is called "leviathan".

So here is the bottom line when it comes to the theory of evolution and the Book of Genesis: we do not observe the theory of evolution in action on earth today and if evolution means the slow gradual change of one kind of animal into another kind of animal, then the overriding characteristic of the fossil record is the proliferous lack of evidence for evolution. So if you want senseless conjecture on where we came from, then seek out monkey-men-wannabes and they will spin you laughable yarns and fanciful tales, like flexible, spongy, foam-rubber-like soft tissue from a dinosaur bone is 68 million years old. But if you want rock solid, unchanging truth to stand upon and you want to know how everything came into existence, then seek out the Book of Genesis and the word of God, which will stand forever.

Those of you who trust in man are like a blade of grass in the path of an oncoming, roaring, all-consuming, devouring fire. And if you do not leave Babylon now and make your way to mount Zion, you will feel the intense heat as the raging inferno approaches you and you will be helpless as the fire overtakes you. Human pride and arrogance is about to be done away with forever. So leave Babylon now!

WOE, WOE, WOE unto this wicked generation! This immoral, detestable, Godless, self-loving, clueless generation we find ourselves living in is about to suffer the most catastrophic destruction of the Biblical kind! People today do not acknowledge the LORD as God. Nor do they seek His

ways. They fear not the LORD (though I assure you, that will change). People today do not hunger for the grace afforded them by the precious blood of Jesus Christ which would cleanse them from all their sins and make a way home for them unto their Father who art in heaven who loves them and who will protect them and care for them and nurture them. Instead, people hunger for and wallow in and revel in their sexual immorality and perversion and idolatries of all kinds. The sin of those in Babylon is unbridled and unceasing and increasing. People have fascinations and loves of all kinds and all sorts other than God above. Instead of seeking the LORD, people seek anything and everything but the LORD. Instead of seeking out wisdom that comes from heaven above, instead of seeking out and drinking the water of life which has been given freely to anyone who wants it (REV 21:6, 22:17), people seek out anything and everything else besides our Father who art in heaven. They have even swallowed hook line and sinker the foolishness of monkey-men-wannabes. People today seek not the LORD. They inquire not of His ways. They hearken not unto His words. They count the word of God as worthless and unworthy of their attention and time. So hear ye the word of the LORD O peoples of earth:

Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people,  
even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not  
hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

—Jeremiah 6:19

Because of all the wickedness and evil in the world today in this, the final generation, this most wicked and perverse generation we find ourselves living in, because evil is practiced unbridled and with no shame whatsoever, because thought is not given unto the LORD and the word of the LORD is counted as worthless and passed off as a fairy tale, because the nations do not acknowledge the LORD nor do they seek His ways, the anger of the LORD burns. And burns. And burns. And I'm here to warn you that this volcano of wrath that is an eternally raging inferno is about to blow in a full-fledged furious eruption of fury and wrath such as the world has never seen before or will ever see again. The indignation of the LORD will be upon all the nations! He will deliver them all over to the great slaughter (ISAIAH 34:2)! Corpses will litter the streets! Yet, even then, the LORD'S anger will not end, His hand will still be stretched out to punish! And punish! And punish (ISAIAH 5:25)! The bodies will be left like garbage in the streets with no one to bury them (JER 9:22)! When the army of the LORD rides, people will stumble over the corpses there will be so many of them (NAHUM 3:3)!

All those who remain in Babylon will drink the wine of God's wrath poured out in full strength. They will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and the Lamb forever and ever (REV 14:10). They will be made examples of in kingdom come. The sight of them will be loathsome to all flesh at that time (ISAIAH 66:24). These unfortunate souls of the damned—who will come from this very generation of peoples on earth who will receive the mark of the beast and hence incur the fullness of God's wrath—will never get even one iota of relief from their torment, ever. The worms that eat them will never die and the fire that burns them will never be quenched (MARK 9:48). They will be tormented day and night, night and day, in utter agony from moment to moment, from day to day, from week to week, from month to month, from year to year, from decade to decade, from century to century, from millennium to millennium, forever and ever, for all time to come. Avoid this utter destruction at all costs! Leave Babylon now!

Destruction is coming! And it is fully deserved! A destroyer of nations has set out (JER 4:7, REV 9:11)!

Hear ye the word of the LORD:

Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

—Jeremiah 35:30

The LORD is pissed! And He's calling forth an army the likes of which the world has never seen before or will ever see again. Every heart will melt in fear when the army of the LORD rides:

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

## THE SONS OF GOD

6 Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

—Isaiah 13:3-7

For a long time, God has held His peace and restrained Himself and remained still. But now, in His righteous anger, the LORD will cry out like a woman travailing in labor, gasping and panting at once, shaking the heavens and the earth, laying waste to the nations:

13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

—Isaiah 42:13-15

That is why with all that is within me, with all that I have, with all that I am, I warn all of you who dwell in the spiritual city of Babylon to leave her now! Vacate the premises! Leave Babylon or be destroyed along with her!

Leave Babylon now people of God, partake not in her punishment, be not afflicted with her plagues (REV 18:4)! If you are engaging in perversion, turn away from it, repent of it! If you are engaging in sexual immorality, repent of it! If you are partaking of or promoting abortion, repent of it! If you are a murderer or a criminal, repent of it! If you're a gossip monger, repent of it! If you hate others and your love has grown cold, repent of it! If you engage in the occult or magic of any kind, repent of it! If you make a false idol out of money or sex or alcohol or drugs or social standing or entertainment or the human intellect or whatever you make false idols out of, repent of it! Babylon is about to be utterly destroyed! God has remembered Babylon's iniquities (REV 18:5) and will visit the fullness of His wrath upon her and all that remain in her! So hurry, leave Babylon now lest you get caught up in her punishment and be utterly destroyed along with her!



We are about to enter the time the Holy God of Israel warned us about, the time Jesus warned us about, the time hell will enlarge itself for (ISAIAH 5:14). The hour is late. So hurry, seek Jesus while you still can! Seek Him and you will find Him! Seek Him not and survive not! The choice is up to you!

I cannot warn you any better than I just have ladies and gentlemen. So I shall not be responsible for your destruction if you heed not my utmost admonition, if you heed not my clarion call to leave Babylon now and seek Jesus while you still can.

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

## THE SONS OF GOD

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

—Revelation 18:1-8

The day of the LORD has come! Who will survive it?!

### 3

## THE KINGDOM OF GOD

**W**hile destruction and eternal damnation is in store for all those who remain in Babylon and leave it not, the eternal kingdom of God is in store for all those who leave Babylon and make their way unto mount Zion, the new Jerusalem, that giant most holy of holies where the LORD, the Holy God of Israel, Creator of heaven and earth, dwells. In kingdom come, this place where the LORD dwells, the new Jerusalem, will come down out of heaven to the new earth when God comes to dwell amongst mankind on earth from that point forward for all time to come (REV 21:3, EZEK 48:35). That is when the kingdom of God will come in all its fullness, when God is living not in heaven above, but living upon the earth below with mankind in the new Jerusalem. Because of the good news of the Gospel message, because of what Jesus did for us on the cross, because of what Jesus won for us on the third day, you don't have to wait until kingdom come to partake of the eternal kingdom of God, you can partake of the eternal kingdom of God right now. In fact, you have to partake of the kingdom of God right now in order to be able to partake of it when it comes in all its fullness. So let's get going, shall we? Hurry, the hour is late, night cometh when no man can work (JOHN 9:4)!

Those who search for the Most High upon the holy mount of Zion with all their hearts will find Him. The LORD instructs His people from His holy mountain, leading them in the ways that they should go (PSALM 32:8). Those that bless the LORD will find counsel and instructions from Him (PSALM 16:7). From the LORD, through the Holy Spirit, you can learn what the kingdom of God is all about. In the kingdom of God, you can reach for all that you can see. And the more you reach for and grab hold of,

the more there is for you to see to reach for and take hold of. The higher you climb on the spiritual ladder of the Most High, the more you can see and so there is more for you to reach for and attain—it is a feast indeed! And it lasts forever! I can't wait! There is no end to the vastness and glory and power and wonder of the kingdom of God, the kingdom of our Father who art in heaven, who lavishes grace and peace upon us now and forever more! Hallelujah!

For the sons of God, what the benefits of the kingdom of God boil down to is a little something called grace. Grace is the favor and power of God. Grace, along with peace, is dispensed to the sons of God in unlimited measure forever and ever. Our Father who art in heaven grants us grace to make us new creations, cleansing us from all our wrongdoing and remembering our sins no more and bringing us into a kingdom without end.

So come one, come all, come right this way into the kingdom of God. Know this you sons of God: salvation is not something you can earn, lest anyone boast of their own righteousness. Salvation is a free gift from God—a get out of hell free card if you will—that you can only receive by faith. And when you accept and receive your salvation by faith and you walk by faith and not by sight, your faith is credited to you as righteousness (ROM 4:5) and grace is dispensed to you from a never-ending flowing river of living water from the throne of God in heaven down into and out of your belly, filling your whole being:

He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

—John 7:38

Flesh and blood (1 COR 15:50) cannot inherit the kingdom of God. But flesh and bone (LUKE 24:39) and water, that's another story. So come one, come all, come and drink freely from the spring of the water of life and live forever and ever (REV 21:6, 22:17)! Amen! Hallelujah!

None of us are perfect and righteous and holy on our own merits. Sin separates men from a holy God. Men who rest on their own merits, who do not have a sacrifice for their sins, cannot exist in the presence of a holy God without being consumed in the fire of His holy presence on the day of judgment. But the good news of the gospel message is this: we have a mediator for us between us and God, and His name is Jesus, the high priest that meets all our needs. For all those that accept Jesus Christ as the sacrifice for their sins and makes Him their Lord and Savior and walk by faith and not by sight, they become holy in God's sight because the righteousness and holiness of Jesus Christ is imputed unto them. Such a person will be able to stand in the presence of God on the day of judgment

without being burned in the consuming fire and they will partake in the kingdom of God and rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come (REV 5:10).

So may all who wish to come and partake of the food in this discourse and be blessed and partake of the eternal kingdom of God in the here and now thereby reserving a spot for yourself at the great marriage supper of the Lamb (REV 19:9). Everything that belongs to our Father who art in heaven belongs to we who believe as well because of what Jesus did for us on the cross. God generously gives everything to His children. The sons of God delight themselves in their Father who art in heaven, who loves them so. They are the apple of the eye of the Most High. The sons of God have the glorious opportunity to custom write their own parts in the eternal master script of reality, fulfilling their heart's desires forever and ever:

Delight thyself also in the Lord: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

—Psalm 37:4

The sons of God will wield royal scepters, doing all that they please—and who will accuse them of anything, the LORD Himself will declare them not guilty (ROM 8:33)! Hallelujah! The sons of God are the chosen vessels of God because they are the overcomers, those who stand firm in their faith all the way unto the end. And so God will give them power over the nations of the earth in kingdom come, to rule them with iron rods, to smash them to pieces like clay pots (REV 2:26-27).

So come one, come all, come and taste of the LORD and see that the LORD is good! Seek ye first the kingdom of God! Whoever you may be, no matter what your past is, you can have all of your sins forgiven and become a son of God ruling and reigning with Jesus for all time to come in kingdom come. This discourse is here to help you do just that. So come and join the Christian Revolution now while you still can. Leave Babylon now (REV 18:4) and make the journey to mount Zion, home of the living, loving God. Come home to your Father who art in heaven who waits for you with open arms.

Seek ye first the kingdom of God. Seek the presence of God. Seek the will of God for your life. Reality, or the continuously unfolding activity of life on earth, or what we call history, has as its source God the Creator. I will use the term "flow of reality" or "flowing river of reality" to describe this continuous cycle of life on earth whose source is God the Creator. All the activity of life on earth occurs from moment to moment in a continuously flowing river of reality—birds sing, cars zoom, the sun shines, children play, trees grow, brooks babble, the wind blows, fish swim, animals hunt, clouds rain, whatever is sown is reaped, cities hustle and bustle,

people interact as goods and services are sold, the sun rises in the east and sets in the west without fail, babies are born, people die, and so it goes for the nations of the earth as this flowing river of reality, this thing called life, continues on the course determined for it by its source, God the Creator. This whole flow of reality—as we observe and participate in it—emanates from God the Creator and is made of up of individual flows of reality. That is, your particular individual flow of reality at any given moment in time is all the physical matter in and around you along with all the invisible activity around you and in you, like your mind reading these very words. And for someone else in another place on earth, their individual flow of reality is something completely different and yet, it is part of the same single whole flow of reality whose source is God the Creator. Each being on earth has their own individual flow of reality and the sum total of them all makes up the one single flow of reality that comes from God the Creator. Both as individuals and collectively, we live and move and exist within God. God is everywhere. Everything in all creation lies open before God. Nothing can be hid from Him. God made eyes, can He not see? God made ears, can He not hear? Before the creation of the world, God fixed beforehand the exact times and the limits of the places where people would live. He did this so that they would look for Him and perhaps find Him as they felt around for Him, for God is not far from any one of us (ACTS 17:26-28).

Whoever you may be, God is near you. God knows what's going on in your life. He knows who's right and who's wrong. He knows your thoughts and your motives. God knows and cares about you as an individual. Don't ever think that no one knows what you're going through or that no one cares, because God knows everything about you—the good, the bad, and the ugly—and yet, He still loves you. And He's not far from you. So seek Him child of God! Seek Him and you will find Him!

The will of God governs the universe. However, that is not to say that everything that happens is the result of the will of God. For God created human beings and angels with free wills and they can do as they please. But while human beings and angels can do as they please, they do not control the totality of things. It is God who gives life to the game. Everything on earth and in heaven moves and exists within God. By God's will, all things were given existence and life. No one can oppose what God does. The LORD is sovereign and does whatever He wishes in heaven and on earth. All things were created by Jesus and for Jesus:

For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him

—Colossians 1:16

The LORD controls the flowing river of reality as easily as He controls a peaceful flowing river. Because the will of God governs the universe, it is the will of God that determines the direction of the current of the flowing river of reality. In all the individual streams which make up the one single flowing river of reality from God, there exists a state of perfection within each individual stream. God is a God of perfection. And God made you, so there is a perfect reason why God created you. We are not perfect in and of ourselves, but each one of us is perfectly imperfect. That is, while we are not perfect within ourselves, nevertheless, each one of us fits perfectly into the whole. Everyone has their perfect part. Everyone is unique. The perfect whole which consists of the group of people who belong to Jesus is known as the body of Christ, those who dwell upon the holy mount of Zion, the sons of God this discourse speaks of. And you, whoever you may be, can have a perfect role in the body of Christ by making the journey to mount Zion. God has given you your unique talents and abilities to fit perfectly into His plan. It is the task and goal of every individual to find God's perfect will for their lives and to do it. To seek and accomplish God's will for your life results in the permanent establishment of your place on mount Zion as a pillar in the temple of the Most High with the incredible opportunity to custom write your own part in the eternal master script of reality, the flowing river of reality emanating from our Maker. To find the perfect will of God for your life and head in that direction is to start swimming with the current of your individual flow of reality and realize your fullest potential and become all that God created you to be.

At different moments in your life, you come across insights given to you by God concerning who you are. Initial insights perk up your curiosity as to the how, where, and when of your destiny. This curiosity leads you to seek knowledge—knowledge of God, and knowledge of yourself. If you want to fulfill your destiny, then you must come to know who you are, or why God created you. God's plan is a giant jigsaw puzzle and you are one piece of it. To find God's will for your life is to find your spiritual name. Your spiritual name is a vision or a dream that is uniquely yours. It is a door that is open before you in heaven that no one or no thing in heaven or on earth can close on you. That door is the entranceway for you into the kingdom of God.

Why did God create you? What do you want to do? What is God's will for your life? What are the desires of your heart? Delight yourself in the LORD and he will give you the desires of your heart. God is a God of uniqueness. Just as no two snowflakes are alike, no two individuals are alike. God has given to each individual a specific assignment which they are to do using the unique combination of talents and abilities God has given them. Your particular assignment is a byproduct of the unique talents and abilities given you. Your spiritual name is this: your talents and abilities in

combination with the deepest wants and desires of your heart, or your spirit. What is it that you want, I mean really, really want? This want is not "I want a million dollars", or some other want of material things—these are wants of your flesh, not the wants of your spirit. So don't be too quick to answer what it is that you want. It's not as easy as it sounds. To find out why God created you will take some soul searching. The want of your spirit, the want of the deepest recesses of your heart, is a vision that God has planted deep inside you. It is a vision of hope and success (JER 29:11). Your spiritual name is the driving force behind your very existence. It is the hope that God has called you to, the reason why He created you. Once you do find out why God created you and you seek God's help to achieve it, all hell won't be able to stop you from doing it, though it will surely try.

In order to find out who you are and why God created you, you must seek the kingdom of God, which is the constant, overflowing, ever flowing, will of God. A person can enter in and out of the perfect will of God at any given moment whether they are conscious of it or not. Those who are not conscious of it can't even see the kingdom of God much less reach for it and grab it. It is those who are conscious of the kingdom of God and seek it with their whole heart and seek to line up their wills with the will of God who are the chosen of God, the sons of God who will rule and reign with Christ for all time to come.

In order to seek the kingdom of God, in order to find out God's perfect will for your life, in order to see how you fit into God's plan and attain all that God has chosen for you to do, you have to get to know God. And getting to know God is what Christianity is all about. Immanuel, God with us.

Christianity is a relationship with the living, loving God. The eternal God seeks out all mankind with His love. Whoever you may be, no matter what your past is, God loves you. Anyone and everyone who repents and calls on the LORD and trusts in Him will find refuge and comfort and guidance and compassion from our Father who art in heaven who will move heaven and earth if He has to in order to save those that belong to Him. The love of our Father who art in heaven is a fierce love, a love like no other. Learn what a Father you have in God. God knocks at the door of every person's heart—happy and blessed are those that let Him in! Whether you have already made Jesus Christ the Lord and Savior of your life, or you soon will, what you really need to know is that as long as you're willing to reach out to Jesus for help, Jesus will always be there for you. You can turn away from Jesus, but Jesus will never turn away from you. Jesus is the high priest that always intercedes for us who believe, both now and forever more. Jesus sent us the Holy Spirit to comfort us and help us and teach us. Hear this above all things you sons of God: there is nothing, absolutely nothing that can separate us from the love of Jesus Christ! Trouble can't!



Distress can't! Persecution can't! Hunger can't! Poverty can't! Danger can't! Nor death! Nor angels! Nor heavenly principalities and powers! Nor any creature below! Nor the present! Nor the future! No, there is nothing, absolutely nothing that can separate us from the love of God which is ours through Jesus Christ! Amen!

If you are a true Christian, a true son of God, that is, if you belong to Jesus, if Jesus knows you, if you abide in Jesus, then God the Creator, the God who is the master potter that molds the dust of the earth into fleshly bodies and gives them the breath of life, the God who put all the mountains in place, the God who determined where the edge of the oceans would be, the God who causes the clouds to rain upon the earth, the God who spoke everything into existence, the earth, the sun, the moon, the stars, and holds them in place by the power of His name, that God, the one true God, is your Father who art in heaven, who loves you more than you can imagine. And if God be for you, who can be against you? And if God be for you, will not He give you all good things? Indeed. Learn what an awesome resource you have in heaven you sons of God. Our Father who art in heaven is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we can ask or think according to the power that works in us (EPHES 3:20).

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. Through the Word, all things were made. Without Him, nothing was made that has been made. Then the Word became flesh and dwelled amongst men (JOHN 1:14). The Word made flesh was, and is, Jesus Christ of Nazareth. And the light shined in the darkness and the darkness has never put it out. The Father is in the Son and the Son is in the Father. They are one and the Devil is done. The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of His being. Jesus is the promised Savior, the Messiah, the Christ. God gave the law through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. No one, neither Jew nor Gentile, can come to God the Father except by God the Son. Simply put, Jesus Christ is the way, the truth, and the life. There is no other way unto God. If you think otherwise, you are either fooling yourself or the great deceiver is fooling you.

Christianity is a relationship with God, which implies fellowship with God. One can only enter into fellowship with God through the blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. Before Jesus came, all Gentiles were apart from God. The Jews were the only ones who knew God. Part of the law of Moses is to offer up the blood sacrifice of animals for the forgiveness of sins because sins can only be forgiven if blood is poured out. But this old agreement, or covenant, or testament as it is called, that God had made with the Jews was not a perfect one. They were not able to keep the commandments of the law and the Jewish priests had to offer up the same animal sacrifices over and over because the sins of the people

were never washed away permanently. So through the prophet Jeremiah, God spoke of making a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah that would be better than the first one (JER 31:31-34). The first coming of Jesus Christ was the beginning of the fulfillment of this new, better covenant. This new, better covenant, will culminate and be consummated at the Second Coming, the completion of the prophet Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, the seven year covenant of the holy covenant (LUKE 1:72, DAN 11:28, 11:30). Study the prophetic Scriptures you sons of God, for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy (REV 19:10). As you will shockingly find out later on in this discourse, we are already half way through Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, the covenant week of Jesus Christ. Those 1260 days have already been fulfilled and all that remains is the last 1260 days of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, the 1260 days of the Antichrist, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great (DAN 8:10). You will see that clearly and understand it and see that it is so by the time you get to the end of the chapter about the mystery of God later in this discourse.

In the new, better covenant of Jesus Christ, God puts His laws in our minds and writes them on our hearts. We know God because God dwells within us. And God forgives us our sins. Yes, God remembers our wrongs no more because of the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. Thank you Jesus for what you did for us by being obedient to the Father and going to the cross to die for the sins of all mankind! Worthy is the Lamb who was slain (REV 5:12-13)! And thank you Jesus for giving us the keys to the kingdom (MATT 16:19)! What we bind on earth is bound in heaven. What we loose on earth is loosed in heaven. We who believe can partake of the eternal kingdom of God right now in the here and now. Right now, we who believe are seated with Jesus in heavenly places high above all principalities, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but the world which is to come (EPHES 1:21, 2:6). You could say that we who believe in Jesus, we who belong to Jesus, are in the catbird's seat of God's grace both now and forever more. Amazing grace, how sweet thou art!

Jesus is the high priest for all those that believe in Him. Jesus became a priest by means of a vow from God:

The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

—Psalm 110:4

The law of Moses appoints men who are imperfect to be high priests. But God's promise to Abraham (GEN 22:16-18), made with the vow—which came before the law of Moses—appoints the Son, who has been made perfect forever. The Jewish priests in the temple in Jerusalem offered

up sacrifices to God (and will do so again during the Millennial Reign) for their own sins and the sins of the people every day. But Jesus offered one sacrifice once and for all, the sacrifice of His flesh and blood. The work the Jewish priests do in the earthly temple is only a copy of what is in heaven. Jesus Christ serves as our high priest in the most holy place in the temple that is in heaven, the one the temples in Israel on this present earth were and will be modeled after. Jesus has been given priestly work that is superior to what the Jewish priests do on earth just as the covenant which He arranged between God and His people is a better one, because it is based on better promises.

The shedding of blood (HEB 9:22) is required for the remission of sins. The blood of Jesus was poured out as a sacrifice for the forgiveness of sins of all mankind. Because of the sacrifice of His body and blood, Jesus, the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world, became the mediator between men and God the Father. God is holy. And God is a consuming fire. It is impossible for us to fellowship with God based on our own merits. Not a one of us is righteous and holy. All our righteousness is as filthy rags to God (ISAIAH 64:6). O what a fearful thought to be without an atoning sacrifice for your sins on the day of judgment at the great white throne in heaven! There you will be before your Maker, who is a consuming fire, an eternally raging inferno, and the books of judgment will be opened and judgment will commence. And if your name is not found in the book of life, off into the lake of fire you will go to burn for all eternity. More on the day of judgment later in this discourse.

God commands all of mankind to repent of their sins (ACTS 17:30). So for those of you who have not repented of your sins and accepted Jesus Christ into your heart as your personal Lord and Savior, I will now pause a moment to give you a chance to do so. If your commitment to Jesus is a shallow one, you will not last. Whoever comes to Jesus cannot be a disciple of Jesus unless they love Jesus more than they love their family and themselves as well. Jesus will give you a throne to rule over the nations of the earth with an iron rod and smash them to pieces like clay pots in kingdom come (REV 2:27), but you must give your all to Jesus. If you don't live your life with Jesus and for Jesus, then you're just wasting your time and are eligible to be fed to the world of the dead and consumed in the lake of fire. So then, I say to only those who are ready to fully commit themselves to the LORD, come before the LORD just as you are, sins and all, and confess the following prayer unto your Father who art in heaven:

O heavenly Father, Creator of heaven and earth, I am a sinner in need of the cleansing power of the blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. I believe that Jesus Christ is your Son and He died on the cross for the sins of all mankind and you raised Him from death into everlasting life, and His name is above every other name, both in this age and the age to come. And so I want to share in His resurrection Father! I want Jesus to raise me to life on the last day! I gladly accept Jesus as my Lord and Savior and as the atoning sacrifice for all my sins because I know that when He went to the cross, Jesus not only bought for me with His blood the forgiveness of all my sins, but by the stripes of Jesus I am healed and made whole! And Jesus won for me life without end and gives to me the keys to the kingdom of God! And so I gladly accept your salvation Father with all my heart, with all my soul, and with all my strength! Let your everlasting grace and peace and living water flow into me forever more! Thank you for your salvation Father! I give my life to you! I give my all to you! Come and make me a new creation and live in my heart and guide me in your ways Father! Send the Holy Spirit to come and dwell within me and be my comforter and helper and teacher forever more! Let me learn of your ways and receive your wisdom and guidance and experience the fullness of your power, not only in this age, but in the age to come! Come and teach me and lead me and guide me and strengthen me and protect me and give me victory Father, for I belong to you! Help me to stand firm in you LORD all the way unto the end! Come and dwell within me and transform me into the image of Jesus as I bask in your presence through prayer and worship and fulfill my destiny to the fullest and become all that you created me to be, in Jesus name, amen!

Come right this way into the kingdom of God you sons and daughters of God if you spoke the above prayer with faith and with your whole heart and whole soul and whole strength. When you accept Jesus Christ as your Savior, the God of Creation, the Holy God of Israel, becomes your heavenly Father. Through our mediator Jesus Christ, we who believe are the children of God (ROM 8:16). Jesus told us that in prayer, we are to address God as our Father (MATT 6:9). So come one, come all, come to our Father who art in heaven who loves us more than we can think or imagine and come and experience the glorious freedom of the children of God (ROM 8:21). The first thing you should do is, if you don't have a Bible, get one. Start reading it. Jesus is the Word made flesh, or God in the

flesh (JOHN 1:14). Jesus of the New Testament is the God of the Old Testament. So if you've just accepted Jesus into your heart, read about Him. Know what Jesus said and did in the Gospel accounts and what He revealed in the Book of Revelation. For you who believe, Jesus is living in you now. In the beginning, God created heaven and earth. Jesus is part and parcel of the Genesis account. That was Jesus who said "let there be light" (GEN 1:3) and so forth in the Genesis account. All things were created by Jesus and for Jesus (COL 1:16). Know what the apostle Paul and the other apostles said about the gospel message of Jesus Christ. Also know that the just shall live by faith (ROM 1:17, HAB 2:4). Through your faith in Jesus, you are entitled to all the promises and blessings in the Word of God—every promise in the Bible is "yes" and "amen" to those of us who believe in Jesus (2 COR 1:20). So come now and grow and learn child of God. Get yourself a Bible and start reading it and studying it and meditating on it. And learn how to wield it as a weapon and take the kingdom of God by force (LUKE 16:16) and stake out your divine protection and divine health and divine destiny, in Jesus name, amen.

The symbiotic relationship between God and His children is an intimate one. Your entire being—body, soul, and spirit—becomes the house of God, the dwelling place of God, when you make Jesus the Savior and Lord of your life. You sons of God, you who belong to Jesus, your body is not your own. Your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost (1 COR 6:19). And if the LORD lives in thee, all sickness and disease must flee! So c'mon you sons of God, let's get started building your house.

OK, first and foremost, your house must be built upon a solid rock foundation. The LORD has laid down a precious corner stone, a sure foundation, the rock of salvation that is Jesus Christ:

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion  
for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner  
stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make  
haste

—Isaiah 28:16

To all who build a house, a sure foundation is available to all those who build their house upon the solid rock of Jesus Christ. You who belong to Jesus are branches on the vine that is Jesus Christ. The vine supports you. A branch itself cannot produce fruit. It must remain attached to the vine, which provides the nutrients to produce the fruit. The kingdom of God is like that. So come and build your house upon the solid rock of Jesus Christ you who believe. Remain attached to the vine that is Jesus Christ throughout your journey and grace will bring you all the way home.

Once you have the solid rock foundation of Jesus to build upon, you can then start building your house. You will need a blueprint of your desired house. What kind of house do you want? To draw up the blueprint of your house, you need to know the hope that God has called you to (EPHES 1:18, 4:4). And what better source to find out why God created you than God Himself? The better you know God, the better you will know about yourself and about God's plan for your life. To know God, you have to get to know the Bible, the Word of God. Feeding your mind the Word of God will give you ears to hear with and eyes to see with in the spiritual realm. And you will begin to notice the hand of God, the orchestration of the Holy Spirit, at work in your life. And in your journey, in the race God has set before you, you will become more and more confident of and sensitive to the leading of the Holy Spirit within you. As you nurture your relationship with God by seeking Him and by reading the Bible and by asking God to send you the Holy Spirit (LUKE 11:13) to help you and comfort you and teach you, the Holy Spirit will take up residence within you and begin to unravel and reveal to you your calling. Then once you know your calling—once you know why God created you—you will have the blueprint for your desired house. Then you will build your house, turning that blueprint into reality with faith and hope and prayer. You will run the course set before you with determination and confidence and by being an overcomer with the help of the Holy Spirit.

After you have the solid foundation of Jesus Christ and the blueprint for your desired house and you have enlisted the help of the Holy Spirit, what remains is to actually build your house. The substance you will use to build your house is faith. Your desired house will be made up of the things you hope for. And faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen (HEB 11:1). Once you mine the inner most recesses of your heart and discover the blueprint of your desired house, it exists as an idea or dream that dwells within you, it is not materialized yet. But as long as you have faith in your desired house and remain steadfast in your faith and hope, it is only a matter of time before it becomes a reality if you endure with faith the course set before you. As long as you remain a branch that is attached to the vine that is Jesus Christ, ask whatever you wish and if you believe it, you will receive it. That is how you will build your desired house child of God, by asking and believing God for it. When you clearly see the vision God has placed in your heart, when you know that you know that you know the hope that God has called you to, then make that dream into a reality through the power of faith and prayer. This discourse will help you to do that. So consider carefully what I have written here you sons of God, for your destiny hangs in the balance.

While each Christian should seek to fulfill the hope that God has called them to as an individual, a plight that is common to all Christians of course

is to become more and more like Jesus. The great secret of Christianity is this: Jesus Christ dwells in us! Immanuel, God with us! The key to being transformed into the image of Jesus, the key to manifesting Jesus within you, is to pick up your cross daily and deny yourself and seek God's presence. It is through prayer and worship that you enter into God's presence. And it is in God's presence where you will be given all the grace, the revelation, the peace, the joy, the strength, the wisdom, the health, and everything else you will ever need in order to do God's will for your life. It is in God's presence where you who believe will be transformed into the image of Jesus.

#### **CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

As you will find out later on in this discourse, the Book of Revelation is no longer near, the Book of Revelation is here. So it's time to get right with God and let grace supply you with that which you need to live how God called you to live. It's time to be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Take heed of these words from the Apostle Paul:

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

—Romans 12:1-2

Seeking God and manifesting Jesus within you is how you who believe will be transformed, by the renewing of your mind, by putting on the new man (EPHES 4:24, COL 3:10). Keep reading the rest of this discourse you sons of God and come right this way into the kingdom of God.

We who believe, we who belong to Jesus, are not perfect...yet. You see, Christianity is a religion of hope. If you see what you hope for, then it really isn't hope. Jesus Christ was the first of many sons to be resurrected from death into everlasting life. This fills us with a living hope. God gave his own dear Son so that in return, God would get many such sons. The blessed hope of we who believe is to become like Jesus, to receive our brand new, beautiful, strong, immortal, incorruptible, resurrection bodies like Jesus, and to become perfect forever and ever like Jesus. Begin the ascent to perfection you sons of God by the renewing of your mind and keeping your eyes upon your prize at the Second Coming when we who believe will be

gathered together to meet Jesus in the air when He comes riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see (REV 1:7). That is when the imperfect will put on the perfect, when the corruptible will put on the incorruptible, when the mortal will put on the immortal. We who believe, the sons of God, will know God as He really is because we will be able to see Him face to face because we shall be the perfect children of God and receive all the wonderful blessings and treasures that God has for His children. We are greatly encouraged to hold firmly to this blessed hope because of the fact that God cannot change nor lie. So let this living hope of the Gospel message be the anchor of your life you sons of God. Keep up your eagerness to the end so that the things you hope for will come true. Set your hope completely on the blessing that will be yours when Jesus Christ is revealed at the Second Coming—life without end in a kingdom without end! Hallelujah!

Letting Jesus into your heart and manifesting Jesus within you is what the kingdom of God is all about. If you walk in the Spirit, you will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh (GAL 5:16). Christianity is the process of becoming a son of God. The process of becoming a son of God will wind up in perfection at the Second Coming, but the process must begin in this life. The ascent to perfection must begin on this side of the Second Coming. To become a son of God is to successfully complete the journey to mount Zion and abide there permanently. If you want to successfully complete the journey to Zion and abide there forever, you will have to become all that God has called you to be, fulfilling your destiny. You will have to overcome all obstacles and enemies of your soul and establish your place on mount Zion, taking the kingdom of God by force, making God's call on your life a permanent one. The person that walks the path to Zion and reaches the mountain where God lives makes it there because they deserve to. Such a person has been tested and found to be true. Such a person becomes a member of the royal priesthood of God because they bear the proper fruits and bring offerings to God that are pleasing to Him. Do you desire to sit upon a throne ruling and reigning with Jesus forever more? Then come, make the journey to mount Zion, enter into the kingdom of God where the sons of God will shine like the sun in their Father's kingdom forever more, amen.

Those who have accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior and are building their houses upon Him begin their journey to Zion by searching out their identity in the plan of God. The sons of God find God in themselves and themselves in God. Coming to know how you fit into God's plan is a process. There is a reason why you were born into this world, a reason that fits your God given talents and abilities. Once Jesus baptizes you with the Holy Spirit, the Holy Spirit will begin to give you knowledge of just who you are and how you fit into God's plan. The more



God reveals to you His plan for your life, the more things will come into focus. But you must walk in the revelation light given to you by God. When something becomes more in focus and it feels right in your heart of hearts, in your spirit, then go for it, do it. Your spiritual name is a door before you that is the entranceway for you into the kingdom of God. But it will profit you nothing if you find that doorway and do not enter through it. After you have found the doorway that God has chosen for you, you must walk through it in order to enter into the kingdom of God.

The kingdom of God is like a man that searches for a fine pearl. When he finds one that is unusually fine, he goes and sells all that he has and buys that special pearl (MAT 13:45-46). As you know more and more about yourself, you will look at a number of different pearls. You may think that God is going to use your talents and abilities to make you into this or that. But keep searching until you find that special pearl. When you do come across that special pearl—when you find out why God created you—you will know it. There will be no doubt about it. You will then sell all that you have and buy that special pearl. That is, you will forget your past and dedicate yourself completely and fully to that special pearl, that chosen vocation, whatever it is. It is at that point that the journey really begins. The person who has discovered their calling moves through life like a shark on the prowl moves through water—smooth, swift, strong, and with a relentless singleness of mind.

Seek God and the vision He has for you child of God. Seek who you are in the kingdom of God. The Devil has plans of disaster for you (JOHN 10:10), but God has plans of success for you, not plans of disaster (JER 29:11). The vision which God has planted deep within your heart will become the driving force behind your very existence when you make your way unto the holy mount of Zion, when you seek the kingdom of God. What is the vision God has planted in you child of God? Your talents and abilities are the keys. You have a special gift that is uniquely yours. And the closer you draw to God, the more your uniqueness expresses itself. You must know why God put you on earth. You must have a vision of your role in the body of Christ, your role in this world. How are you to serve the body of Christ, through the ministry of music? Through the words you speak or the words you write? Are you a teacher of the word? A pastor of people? Has God called you to do a certain task or certain vocation? Is your heart pregnant with a message God has put there? How is God calling you to spread your message, through preaching? Through the arts? Has God called you to reach your city with your message? Has he called you to reach your nation? Or the whole world? All things are possible with God. It may be that God is calling you to be either a prophet, apostle, evangelist, pastor or teacher, or it may be that God is calling you into a certain business or field where he will anoint you to give you success so that you can be a

witness for him in that particular business or be a financial source to minister to the poor and to help spread the gospel. Or it may be that God is calling you to be a janitor or a plumber or a whatever and to do your work as best you can and shine forth the light of God, influencing all that is around you. Or perhaps God is calling you to be a stay at home wife raising your children as you shine the light of God in your household. Whatever it is that God is calling you to do, seek the LORD with all your heart to find out what it is. Seek God, ask of Him, and our Father who art in heaven will lead you into knowledge of who you are and how you fit into His plan. Seek and you will find. Knock and the door will be opened for you. Pray the following: Father, may you guide me in my search of why you created me. May you open up my eyes to your plan for me and lead me into that which you have called me to do, in Jesus name, amen. Believe it child of God and it will come to pass if you walk the road to Zion with faith. To learn the way to Zion, to find your function in the kingdom of God, come right this way, just keep reading the rest of this discourse.

As you seek first the kingdom of God and make the trek to mount Zion and you seek and receive from Jesus the Holy Spirit (which I will explain how to do later on in this discourse), the Holy Spirit will help guide you in your search of who you are, or why God created you. Then once you do find out the hope that God has called you to, seek to fulfill it with all your heart and all your soul and all your strength. Run the race that is set before you with determination and confidence, running the race to win it. While salvation is not a matter of works—it is a free gift from God—the rewards which you will receive from God are however, a matter of works. What you do with the talents and abilities given to you by God for the advancement of the kingdom of God will determine if and how much of a reward you will receive in the kingdom of God. How many cities will you rule over in kingdom come? That will be determined by what God has given you and what you have done with it in this age (see the parable of Jesus starting in LUKE 19:11). May you find yourself in Christ and become all that God has called and created you to be child of God, in Jesus name, amen.

## 4

# OVERCOMING SATAN

**T**he sons of God, those who have the testimony of Jesus Christ, will come up against much resistance from the dragon (the Devil) in their journey to the holy mount of Zion:

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

—Revelation 12:17

To usher in the eternal kingdom of God, or the kingdom of light, is to usher out the kingdom of darkness. So understandably, Satan isn't taking it well. He is pissed off greatly because he knows the time has come for the loss of his kingdom and his utter destruction. During the 1260 days of authority given to him during the time of the second WOE, the Devil, through the one commonly known as the Antichrist, or the beast of REV 13, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great in DAN 8:10, will be allowed for three and a half years to put a stop to the daily sacrifice and offering in the sanctuary of God. The Antichrist will stop the continual burnt offering in the sanctuary in heaven for 1260 days and then, one Biblical month later (30 days later), he will set up the abomination of desolation (DAN 12:11), for that which has been determined shall be done (DAN 11:36). As it says in 2 THESS 2:4, in his arrogance, the Devil, through the Antichrist, will sit in the temple of God and declare himself to be God. But I ask, will the Devil say "I am God" to the one who comes to slay him (EZEK 28:9)?

Hah! More on that later on in “The Mystery of God” chapter of this discourse. The Devil doesn’t want me, or you, or anyone else coming to the holy mount of Zion and winning the victory over him by the word of our testimony and the blood of Jesus Christ (REV 12:11). For those that are washed in the blood of the Lamb and hang onto the testimony of Jesus Christ, the Devil is helpless to prevent the plan of God (God’s will) from being executed. The Devil is done and he knows it. He knew it when he failed to kill the woman in the wilderness and he knew it when he failed to consume the man child at his birth (REV 12). The end comes now. The dragon roars and rages, but can stop it not. Hallelujah! Yes, Satan will get his 42 months of authority during the time of the second WOE, but when Jesus returns at the third and final WOE, the Antichrist (along with the false prophet) will be tossed alive into the lake of fire (REV 19:20). And the Devil will be bound in the bottomless pit for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign (REV 20:1-3) and then, after those thousands years are up, the Devil will be let loose from the bottomless pit to do the Gog and Magog thing (REV 20:7-9) and then, that slippery serpent will die a violent death in the heart of the seas (EZEK 28:8) and be tossed into the lake of fire (REV 20:10) at the hands of the destroyer of the first WOE (REV 9:11, JER 4:7), the strong one who executes the word of God in JOEL 2:11.

Yes yes, the Devil is pissed because he knows that his time is short (REV 12:12). So keep up your guard 24/7 you sons of God because your adversary, the Devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, looking for someone to devour (1 PETER 5:8). This is not a game! This is not a drill! This is real! There is war in heaven right now (REV 12:7)! Satan and the powers of darkness are furious and irritable and are lashing out in anger—so wake up! The Book of Revelation is no longer near, the Book of Revelation is here! Right here! The day of the LORD is here! Who will survive it?!

Keep reading this discourse you sons of God to see how to get yourself a shield of faith with which, you can quench all the fiery darts from the Devil (EPHES 6:16). Come and learn how to wield that shield to provide safety for you and your house. The Devil is not allowed to take out God’s chosen vessels before their time, before God uses them as He wishes to, like the two witnesses in REV 11, the two who are one. And that is not unique to the two witnesses, the same is true for all children of God. The Devil can’t take out those who stand firm in their faith in Jesus Christ while they are executing the will of God for their lives, fulfilling their destiny as they seek the kingdom of God. Know this you sons of God, we fight not against human beings, but against principalities, powers, and rulers of darkness, against spiritual wickedness in high places (EPHES 6:12). And in the great end time harvest of the Christian Revolution, the two witnesses of REV 11 and the man child of REV 12 and all the sons of God will win the victory over Satan when the body of Christ matures and does the things

Jesus did and even greater things, being witnesses of the Gospel unto the ends of the earth, displaying with power that the words of Jesus are true and can be trusted, and then shall the end come (MATT 24:14). When the man child of REV 12:5 (who is one of the two witnesses of REV 11 as you will plainly see in “The Mystery of God” chapter) and the sons of God win the victory over Satan by the blood of Jesus and the word of their testimony, the Devil will be tossed out of heaven down to the earth and then the Antichrist will arise for his 1260 days of authority. The 3 ½ years of the time of the beast will be a time of persecution for the sons of God and the nations of the earth. But then, as I said, after the Antichrist’s 42 months are up, judgment shall sit and judge in favor of the saints of God and at the Second Coming, the Antichrist (along with the false prophet who will also arise during the second WOE) will be tossed alive into the lake of fire and the Devil will be locked up in the bottomless pit for a thousand years. And then, a short time after those thousand years of the Millennial Reign, the destroyer of nations in the first WOE, Abaddon of REV 9:11 and JER 4:7, who is the strong one who executes the word of the LORD in JOEL 2:11, will kill the Devil in the heart of the seas and throw him into the flames of eternal torment in the lake of fire (REV 20:10). As you will plainly see in “The Mystery of God” chapter, Abaddon of REV 9:11, the Destroyer, is one and the same as the man child of REV 12:5. That is why the Devil tried to kill the man child when he was born in REV 12:4 and why the Devil is greatly pissed now. Satan saw all this coming when he pursued the woman in the wilderness in REV 12 and made an attempt on her life but lo and behold, it was to no avail. And so now, to his utter dismay, the end comes now and there’s nothing the Devil can do about it! Hallelujah!

You sons of God will need to fight off the Devil and his minions while still holding your ground and establishing yourself upon the holy mount of Zion. You need to stake out your place by force in the kingdom of God. And that is why this discourse is here, to help you to do that. So come now you sons of God, come and make your stand right now in the here and now. I’ll show you how. Learn how to fight against and overcome that slippery serpent. Let the words of your testimony echo throughout eternity in your favor through the glorious grace of our Father who art in heaven. O what leverage you sons of God have with your faith in the here and now! Psssst, you who believe, come right this way to the secret place of the Most High! There is a victory to be won over the Devil with the words of your testimony and the precious blood of Lamb of God (REV 12:11)! Come and seek ye first the kingdom of God and learn how to overcome the Devil and establish your place upon the holy mount of the LORD and become a pillar in the temple of the Most High forever and ever, in Jesus name, amen!

Keep hanging onto Jesus you sons of God, fighting off the Devil and his minions by holding your ground and speaking forth faith-filled, blood-bought words as I will show you so you can establish your place upon the holy mount of Zion and overcome the Devil and live under divine protection and divine health. To help you sons of God do that and more is why this discourse is here. So come with me now and learn to become a gladiator in the arena of faith so that you may stand against the wiles of the Devil and be victorious. To those of you who learn how to fight the good fight of faith and do so, who are able to withstand the assaults of the enemy and who help guard Jerusalem where the walls have crumbled and help to rebuild the walls, who feed your fellow servants their food at the proper time, who run the race that is set before you with determination and confidence and patience, battling the enemy all the way to the end and, like the true warrior you are, you go out fighting the Devil himself, victorious and blessed are you who are executed in this manner, for preaching the testimony of Jesus, the spirit of prophecy, for you shall have a throne for yourself in kingdom come (REV 20:4)! Hallelujah! The kingdom of God belongs to those willing to stand up for their beliefs in the midst of the intense persecution of the beast—no cowards need apply.

In order to partake in the marriage supper of the Lamb in REV 19:9, you will have to overcome Satan. In order to overcome Satan, you will need revelation knowledge of who you are in Christ Jesus and you will need a patient endurance, for only those who overcome and endure until the end will be saved (MATT 24:13). So keep hanging onto Jesus all the way unto the end you sons of God. Since approximately 33 A.D., the human race has had the means to overcome Satan and all that he stands for, including sickness, disease, and death. But that ally of the Devil, ignorance, has kept people from taking authority over the Devil. Jesus gave us all authority. He gave us the keys to the kingdom. What we bind on earth is bound in heaven. What we loose on earth is loosed in heaven. Through revelation knowledge of who you are in Christ Jesus, you can be victorious over Satan and establish your place on the holy mount of Zion, where God lives. So come right this way you sons of God, come and take your rightful place, seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus, far above all principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but the world which is to come (EPHES 1:21, 2:6)! Amen!

We live in a physical universe that is controlled by the spiritual realm. The spiritual realm that controls all things is made up of the kingdom of light and the kingdom of darkness. The kingdom of light is the kingdom of God, or the eternally unfolding will of God, the eternal flowing river of life that flows from the throne of God in heaven down into and out of the bellies of those who believe (JOHN 7:38). The kingdom of darkness is the cosmic forces under the control of Satan. The kingdom of light has

superiority over the kingdom of darkness. Light can snuff out darkness, but darkness can't snuff out light. The light shined in the darkness and the darkness comprehended it not (JOHN 1:5). Hear this you sons of God: Satan stands between you and the kingdom of God. And he's not going to roll over and play dead. You must take the kingdom of God by force. Take it by force with your words filled with faith—get thee behind me Satan!

Know this you sons of God: every believer in Jesus has available to them the authority and power of the name of Jesus, the name above all names, both in this age and the age to come. All believers in Jesus Christ, the children of the light, whether they know it or not, whether they use it or not, have available to them all authority and power over all the wicked forces in heavenly places. But Satan isn't going to let you partake in the kingdom of God without a struggle. You sons of God are going to have to struggle with the Devil and be victorious. The kingdom of God belongs to those who take it by force (MATT 11:12).

Satan is the prince of this world. But now is the judgment of this world and the time has come to cast him out (JOHN 12:31). We who believe have superiority over Satan because of what Jesus did for us on the cross and won for us on the third day. Get this down into your soul you sons of God: we are more than conquerors through Jesus (ROM 8:37)! Come and learn how to wield a shield of authority with which, you can quench all the fiery darts of the Devil thrown your way (EPHES 6:16). May you who believe take on the enemy with the precious blood of Jesus and the word of your testimony. Satan is like a roaming, roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. May you sons of God be victorious over that slithering, slippery serpent, in Jesus name, amen.

Your revelation knowledge of your authority and superiority over Satan as a son of God won't do you one bit of good if you do not wield that authority and superiority and take the kingdom of God by force in the arena of faith. You must take dominion in the arena of faith, which is an arena of covenant. If you enter into the arena of faith exercising the new covenant of Jesus Christ (the holy covenant of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week) and stand upon the solid rock that is Jesus Christ, then all the forces of hell must yield to you. For example, Satan may try and oppress you by trying to put a sickness or disease upon you, but as long as you stake out your ground on ISAIAH 53:5 and confess with your mouth that by the stripes of Jesus you are healed and you stand firm in your faith, then as long as you hold your ground in the arena of faith and give not even one iota of ground to the Devil, then no sickness or disease can cling to you if you cling to the King. If God dwells in thee, sickness and disease must flee.

Whatever words of faith from the word of God you diligently and patiently sow into the spiritual world will eventually manifest in the physical world and when they do, they will line up with what you have spoken forth

in faith in the spiritual world because when you speak forth faith-filled words from the word of God, powerful angels who hearken unto the word of God (PSALM 103:20) will bring to pass and fulfill the very things you have spoken forth in faith. So c'mon you who believe, start sowing your words of faith. Come and follow the instructions in this discourse and become a son of God and take part in the Christian Revolution. As you learn to walk by faith and not by sight, then step by step, day by day, you will learn to repel all sickness and disease and walk in divine health and walk in divine protection as well. It won't take long for many of you to get the hang of it. So keep on hanging onto Jesus you sons of God and keep on reading and I'll show you how. Let's get started. It's actually quite easy if you believe as a child. For example, confess with your lips the following words daily and believe them as a child:

If you make the LORD your refuge, even the Most High, your habitation, then no harm will befall you, no disaster will come near your dwelling, for He will command his angels to watch over you and keep you in all your ways.

That is taken from PSALM 91:9-11. If you confess with your lips those words every day, day by day, week by week, month by month, year by year, and you patiently seed the spiritual atmosphere around you with these words full of faith from your lips, then mighty angels who hearken unto the word of the LORD will take heed of your words and fulfill them in the material world because you have spoken forth faith-filled words from the word of God. It's as simple as that. Remember, every promise in the bible is "yes" and "amen" to we who believe (2 COR 1:20). So if you confess with your lips daily the above words from PSALM 91 and believe it like a little child, then it shall be so. Those verses alone are enough to hang your hat on in the arena of faith in order to take the kingdom of God by force and walk in divine protection.

So c'mon you sons of God, start walking in divine protection by confessing daily the above words from PSALM 91. Eat these words daily. Breathe them daily so that they become part of your being, part of your spiritual DNA, and then walking in divine protection you will be. And do the same thing to walk in divine health by confessing daily the words from ISAIAH 53:5 that "by the stripes of Jesus, we are healed". And also confess with your mouth other benefits of the blood of Jesus. I've made it easy for you on my website using the device of your choice, to confess these things with your lips daily. Just go to my website [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com) and select "Daily prayers" and the "Blood of Jesus". Or here are the direct URLs:

<https://woewoe.com/daily-prayers>



<https://woewoewoe.com/blood-of-jesus>

*NOTE: For those without an internet connection, I will list out these prayers fully later in this discourse.*

So go ahead you sons of God, start staking out your divine protection and divine health daily by taking a proactive approach, by taking the kingdom of God by force with your words. Satan has no legal grounds in the court of heaven to inflict sickness or disease upon you if you take the kingdom of God by force and stand your ground, proclaiming and professing the promises in the word of God. If you stake out your place in the arena of faith and take the kingdom of God by force by declaring with the spoken word and with faith that by the stripes of Jesus you are healed, then it's a done deal and sickness and disease must flee. Where the sons of God live (the new Jerusalem, the holy mount of Zion), there is no more curse (REV 22:3). Eat that. Breathe that. Live that daily. Make that part of your daily routine you sons of God as I am showing you in this discourse and you will learn to walk in divine health and divine protection all the while growing and learning in the process of finding your place in the kingdom of God and executing God's will for your life, becoming all that God created you to be, fulfilling your destiny to the fullest. Satan intends to abort you from that destiny if you let him. But don't you let him child of God, be firm and ferocious and unyielding in your faith!

Whatever you're dealing with child of God—be it your health, your family, or any situation in your life—as long as you take action in the arena of faith and take the kingdom of God by force with the words of your testimony and the precious blood of Jesus, then God will deliver you and give you the victory with His mighty right hand. So get to know the promised blessings in the word of God so that you can stand on them. The word of God is your offensive weapon against Satan, it is your sword (EPHES 6:17). So pick it up and use it child of God! With the s(word) of God, you will be able to fight off and defeat Satan. A Christian cannot be a pacifist. Jesus is no pacifist (REV 19:11, LUKE 19:27). You must stake out your authority in Jesus and claim your rights or the Devil will steal your victory prize or worse, consume you. So give no room to the Devil child of God! Come and learn how to become a gladiator in the arena of faith and take the kingdom of God by force! Learn to establish your dominance over the Devil through Jesus Christ! Make sure you always take your rightful place in the highest heaven with Jesus, far above all principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but in the world which is to come (EPHES 1:21, 2:6)! Amen! Hallelujah!

We see the destruction from the Devil's fiery darts every day in the news: planes, trains, and automobiles and other things, like buildings and what not, crash and go boom. All of these tragedies in the news of the

crashing, exploding, falling down variety, where things go horribly wrong, are fiery darts from the Devil. The sons of God have protection against these fiery darts of Satan because they take their rightful place seated in heavenly places above and exercise the authority given them by Jesus. This discourse is here to help you sons of God to realize and exercise that authority and power in order to take the kingdom of God by force. So come, come and get yourself a shield of faith and walk by faith and nothing by any means shall hurt you (LUKE 10:19).

With faith-filled words, put up a protective barrier against Satan—a spiritual force field if you will—and keep you and your family safe. It's quite simple if done with the simplicity of a child. Jesus grants us all authority and power. Anyone care to use the authority granted us by Jesus to bind the Devil and his wicked forces, to keep them from harming you and your family? Anyone wanna learn how to walk in divine protection and divine health and take the kingdom of God by force? Come hither then and listen to this: in the books of heaven, each one of us has a certain number of days allotted to us, days in which we are to complete the work God has called us to do. Satan would like nothing more than to kill you before your time is up. But don't you let him child of God! Keep your guard up 24/7! I will show you how to wield a shield of faith and imprint upon your heart and soul divine protection and divine health, just keep reading. You sons of God will be able to thwart the attempts of Satan to take your life prematurely by getting and wielding a shield of faith. With a shield of faith, you can walk anywhere on earth and whatever you're doing, no harm will come to you. So then, how do you get a shield of faith? Simply by trusting in the LORD.

### TRUST IN THE LORD = SHIELD OF FAITH

The LORD is looking for those who trust in His faithfulness, who rest in His faithfulness, who shame Him not (HEB 11:16). Because of the LORD'S constant love and faithfulness, those who trust in Him will always be secure. If you trust in God as your protector, God will put his angels in charge of you to keep you in all your ways in your comings and your goings. There are people who believe that they can die at any moment. And if this is what you believe, then indeed, you can die at any moment. But, if you become like an olive tree, growing in the house of God, trusting in His love forever and ever (PSALM 52:8), resting in the arms of your Father who art in heaven, knowing that the LORD preserves those that trust in Him (PSALM 16:1), then with His fierce love, God will move all of heaven and earth if He has to in order to keep you safe from all danger and death. For you O Zion, you who have escaped from Babylon (REV 18:4), you are the apple of the eye of the Most High:

7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye

—Zechariah 2:7-8

Know this you sons of God, because you are the children of the prophets and of the covenant God made with Abraham (ACTS 3:25), because you are a child of the King of kings and Lord of Lords upon the holy mount of Zion (PSALM 2:6), because you are a member of royalty in heaven above, because you are a child of the living, loving God, you can put up a spiritual wall of protection around you and your family by exercising your authority as a son of God. So keep reading and I'll show you how to live under the protection of the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony and be victorious over the Devil. Know that no matter where you might go or what you might be doing, you will be protected by the angels of the LORD. If you trust in the LORD, a thousand may fall dead beside you, ten thousand all around you, but you will not be harmed (PSALM 91:7).

However, having said that—that there is a secret place under the shadow of the Almighty where there is refuge from the death and destruction that the Devil brings—nevertheless, that slippery serpent need not use the brute force method to overcome you. Satan is the great deceiver. He can con you into self-defeat and destruction. In order to see how that slippery serpent can do that, we must take a closer look at your mind.

To do that, let's perform a simple demonstration. As your eyes and mind see and read these very words, as you are reading them, your mind is verbalizing them. Do you hear them? Part of your mind is saying these words and yet, at the same time, part of your mind hears them being said. See the difference? Part of your mind is speaking while at the same time, part of your mind is listening. For simplicity, let me label these two different parts of the mind V for verbalizing and L for listening. When you are speaking, it is just verbalizing what you're thinking with the V part of your mind, or thinking out loud as it has been called. When I wrote these words, it was just copying down the V part of my mind as I thought of the words. You might have known that when you are thinking it is with the same voice you are now listening to as these words are verbalized in your mind, but what you might not have known is when you're thinking and verbalizing things in your mind, that voice in the V part of your mind that the L part of your mind listens to, isn't always you. And the feelings and

## THE SONS OF GOD

emotions that bubble up or arise within you don't always emanate from you either. You didn't think you were in there all alone, did you? Let's group your thoughts and emotions into three categories, those that emanate from, or are transmitted from, the following three sources:

- 1) GOD (Holy Spirit)
- 2) SATAN (unholy spirit)
- 3) YOU (your spirit + your flesh)

Your soul is the receptor or antenna for the thoughts and feelings and emotions that are transmitted from these three sources. God transmits from heaven above. Satan transmits from below, for he is the prince of this world (JOHN 12:31). Satan savors not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men (MARK 8:33). As for you sons of God, your born again spirit transmits from heaven above, but your flesh transmits from below (your human nature). Thoughts and things emanate from any one of these three transmission towers so to speak and your soul is like a receiving antenna. The awakened and properly tuned soul is able discern the garbage emanating from Satan and your flesh and deal with it appropriately and tune it out and tune into God. The more you tune into Jesus, the more you'll recognize and deal with and tune out Satan. Let your soul become discerning you sons of God so that you may know the voice of Jesus and so that you may know what comes from Satan and what junk emanates from your flesh. Cast down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ (2 COR 10:5).

For simplicity sake, I will group together those thoughts and emotions and feelings that come from your flesh with those that come from Satan, for your flesh is your sinful human nature and so essentially, your flesh is of the Devil. So when I am speaking of the thoughts and things that come from Satan, included in this are the thoughts and things that come from your sinful human nature, or your flesh. Both your flesh and Satan are of this world, from below, not from above. Your born again spirit and the Holy Spirit are from above. So you want to keep and nurture that which you receive from above and filter out and discard that which you receive from below. It is through this distilling process that you sons of God will recognize that which you are dead to and that which you are alive to. To all who wish to partake in this prayer with me, do so with me now: may this discourse enable your soul to become a discerner of those things that emanate from the Devil and your flesh so that you may negate them and filter them out and may you learn to hear and recognize the voice of Jesus within you so that the Holy Spirit may lead you home, in Jesus name, amen.

If you prayed that prayer with me, come with me now and let the truth set you free. Of course, the thoughts and things that come from Satan do not have your best interests in mind (pun intended). The closer you draw to God, the more you'll recognize and know God. And the more you recognize and know God, the more you'll recognize and know when the Devil is trying to unduly influence you. The more you experience the real, the more the counterfeit will stick out like a sore thumb. Consider how governmental authorities spot counterfeit money. It's not by studying all the various forms of counterfeit money that they recognize counterfeit money, it's by studying real money that they can then spot any counterfeit money. It is like that in the battle for your soul. What you should seek to do in order to filter out all the "counterfeit money" so to speak (the thoughts and things the Devil tries to feed your soul) is to draw near to God and experience His presence. The more you draw near to God, the better you will know God and the thoughts and emotions and feelings that emanate from Him and so the more you will recognize the thoughts and emotions and feelings that are not from Him. The more you stand back from such thoughts and emotions and feelings which you recognize as being from the Devil or demons and you reject them and distance yourself from them, then the more the Devil will lose his grip on you. As you recognize the thoughts and feelings and emotions that come from the Devil (and your flesh) and you stand back from them and reject them, you negate them. The truth will set you free.

So I bid thee now for you who believe to draw near to God. God is not far from any of us. The closer you draw near to God, the more He will flood you with His revelation and grace and peace and the more you'll recognize and deal with the Devil. Some thoughts that Satan injects into your mind are for the purpose of misleading you and to stop you from doing the will of God. For example, if in your life you're at point A and God wants you to go to point B, Satan may try and distract you to do anything except go to point B. He may try to get you to stay at point A by transmitting or injecting into your mind things like "That'll never work", or "I'm not good enough to do that", or any such thing. Or the Devil may lead you from point A to an infinite number of points other than point B and impress upon you thoughts like "I'm not going to do that, I'd rather try this", or "That's too hard for me, I'm going to take the easy route", or whatever. Satan will do everything possible to keep you from doing the will of God and to con you into defeat and missing the mark. Satan has a vested interest to keep you ignorant of him. This discourse is here to alleviate you of that ignorance.

Seek to recognize the thoughts and feelings and emotions of Satan and your flesh. Filter them out as best you can. All that you filter out and reject, you negate. So do your best to distill everything down as best you can so

that you reject and negate everything from below and so what is left is the pure, unadulterated, flow of living water that flows from the throne of God in heaven above. You can't eliminate Satan from your mind and you can't be rid of your flesh this side of the Second Coming, but you can recognize the Devil for what and who he is and neutralize the threat and you can recognize the flesh for what it is and deal with it appropriately. As you recognize Satan and your sinful, slothful flesh, and deal with them appropriately, you will unshackle the Devil's grip on you.

God tells you what to do—His will for you—but Satan will do all that he can to keep you from doing it. The means or tools which Satan uses to accomplish his desired end of keeping you from doing the will of God are many.

One of the most powerful tools of the Devil is the ego. Anything that springs from the ego does not come from God or from your spirit, it comes from the Devil. Deep down in you, there is a fire that is your driving force, a burning desire that makes you the best you can be. That is not the ego. The ego is that part of you which is always making comparisons for you. The ego tells you that you're better than this person or that person (even though it may be true at times). The ego keeps a person from rising above others. Here is a spiritual law in the kingdom of God: he who humbles himself will be made great, but he who makes himself out to be great will be humbled (MATT 23:12). Recognize the ego when it springs up child of God and humble yourself so that you may reach higher plateaus.

One of the most widely used tools of the Devil is worry. Jesus told us not to worry about food, clothing, or anything else (MATT 6:25). As a child of God, you are to be concerned only with the kingdom of God and all things will be added unto you. Worrying will never solve any of your problems. To have faith is to be sure of the things you hope for, to be certain of the things you cannot see. To have faith is to trust in God. If you are worrying, you are not trusting in God. Instead of worrying, if you keep your attention upon Jesus, a calm and peace will come upon you. It pleases God for you to trust in Him. Put all things into the hands of your Father who art in heaven and trust in Him to take care of it all and He will be faithful in it all. If the Devil tries to transmit and inject into your mind thoughts of worry and fear, reject them by reaffirming your trust in God, remembering that our Father who art in heaven looks over you and will provide for all your needs. Don't ever let the Devil put worry on you. If you seek shelter in the secret place, in the shadow of the wings of the Most High, then no harm will come to you and your household. Cast all your cares on your Father who art in heaven who loves you and be snug as a bug in a rug resting in His loving arms forever more and being anxious for nothing, worrying not about a thing.

Some tools of the Devil that are related to worry are confusion, apathy, doubt, and other similar negative things. The Devil makes you needlessly think too much. Needless thinking drains your spiritual relationship with God and keeps you down on the earthly level, the fleshly level. To enter the kingdom of God, you must become like a child:

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

—Mark 10:15

A child does not worry about things and just goes with the flow of things, in the now. That is how it should be with you sons of God. Do not worry about things. Just go with the flow of the Holy Spirit. Receive the kingdom of God and walk in it like children. Do not be tentative—just do, like a little child. Do not overanalyze things. Still and quiet your soul before the LORD (PSALM 131:2). Lean not on your own understanding (PROV 3:5) and trust in God for everything. Become like an olive tree growing in the house of God, trusting in His love forever and ever (PSALM 52:8).

When the Devil tries to sow confusion into you, know that God is not the author of confusion, but of peace (1 COR 14:33). Confusion never comes from the Holy Spirit. Whenever the Devil tries to inject his negativity into whatever situation, just reaffirm and reinforce what you have asked your heavenly Father for and trust in Him. Put everything into His hands. Remember, every promise in the Bible is “yes” and “amen” to those who belong to Jesus (2 COR 1:20). So get to know the Bible and use it to your advantage child of God. When the Devil injects his negativity in you, just use it to measure and mete out the blessing God is going to do for you in that situation. Thank God and bless Him for what He is going to do for you in that situation (whatever you asked of Him).

One of the favorite tools of the Devil is guilt. It is one of his favorite tools because his prey (that's us) falls for it so easily. One of the biggest misconceptions about God is that He is always upset at people because they don't act perfect. God knows that we are not perfect and that we could never live a completely righteous and holy life, that's why He sent Jesus to save us! While we should strive for perfection, nevertheless, we will never attain perfection in these fallen bodies we now inhabit on this side of the Second Coming. But praise be to God our Father who art in heaven who has chosen us before the beginning of time to be holy and blameless in His sight because of what Jesus did for us on the cross (EPHES 1:4)! Thank you Jesus! We don't have to feel guilty for our sins because our debt has already been paid, in full. That's why you should always rejoice in the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. When you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior, as far as the Father is

concerned, you are totally righteous and perfect and holy because of the sacrifice of the blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world.

If you let him, the Devil will weigh you down with guilt and heap more and more guilt on top of you until you are a miserable, pathetic, weak human being. Don't you let him child of God! In your Christian walk, you are going to make mistakes of course. The Bible tells us he who says he has not sinned, the truth is not in him. But if we confess our sins to our Father who art in heaven, if we are open and truthful with Him, then He will do what He said He would do and forgive us of our sins. When it comes to shortcomings of your flesh, remember that our Father who art in heaven is a compassionate God and a gracious God, slow to anger, abounding in love. He knows how we are formed and remembers that we are but dust. And as far as the east is from the west, so far does He remove our iniquity from us (PSALM 103:12). Worthy is the Lamb who was slain! Wash your robe child of God and make it white in the blood of the Lamb by walking in the light (REV 7:14). You walk in the light continually by rejoicing in the name of the LORD continually (PSALM 89:15-16).

If you admit to your Father who art in heaven all your mistakes, God will not reject a humble and repentant heart. God doesn't want to see you carry the heavy burden of guilt, but the Devil will do all that he can to see you do so. Don't you fall for it child of God! Your sins are atoned for by the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world! Hallelujah! Thank you Jesus!

In your journey to Zion, learn to recognize when demonic influences throw gasoline onto volatile situations and avoid getting sucked into it. Sometimes you will walk into a situation and get sucked into a heated argument. Afterwards, recognize that you took the bait because demons were standing by, fanning the flames of the argument, and you ended up blowing your stack. You may even surprise yourself at how angry you became. Understand that demons will pump you up with anger if you let them. As you spiritually mature in your journey to Zion, you will learn to recognize demonic influences—be it demons of anger, lust, greed, or whatever—and not take the bait and remain in control of yourself in such situations, though at times it may not be so easy. And at the times when you do fall short, know that you are covered by grace if you confess your failures to God.

The most easily recognizable tool of the Devil is fear. God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind (2 TIM 1:7). So if at any time you should experience fear, it comes from the Devil or your flesh. When in a potentially dangerous situation, the spirit of fear can make you panic and when you are panicky, you are susceptible to the flaming arrows of Satan. If you trust in the LORD, fear cannot find a place



in your heart. If you react calmly in a potentially dangerous situation, trusting in the LORD, your instincts will take over and safely get you out of it. Letting your instincts take over is letting God-in-you react. Letting the spirit of fear take over is letting the Devil-in-you react. Perfect love drives out all fear (1 JOHN 4:18).

Satan uses all of his tools along with his superior knowledge of human nature to manipulate people to suit his purposes, injecting his counter-productive thoughts and imaginations and feelings into men's minds. While you can't stop Satan from broadcasting his negativity and chicanery, you can however, recognize them and cast them down. Cast down all evil imaginations and thoughts that exalt themselves against God. The key to negating everything that comes from the Devil is recognition. When you recognize Satan's thoughts and imaginations and distance yourself from them and reject them, you neutralize them. And the more garbage from Satan you neutralize, the freer you become. But maintaining your freedom is a continual battle you sons of God. So set your mind to walking in the light continually, giving no room to the Devil.

Now that you know how the game is played child of God, now that you know that you're not all alone there in your mind, then as you draw near unto God, you will begin to make observations and bring out into the light the chicanery of the Devil. Become a keen observer of your mind and strain out all the unwanted garbage that Satan feeds you. The more awareness of the Devil you have, the looser his grip on you becomes. Let the truth set you free.

To overcome Satan is to make it to mount Zion and become all that God has called you to be, fulfilling God's will for your life and entering into eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior. God has a destiny in mind for you. He has thoughts of peace for you, not thoughts of evil. He has a plan to give you an expected end (JER 29:11). However, because of your free will, and because of your adversary the Devil, you can either fulfill that destiny to the fullest or you can fall short of it. Satan intends to make you fall pitifully short of it. Don't you let him child of God! Learn to recognize Satan for what and who he is and deal with that slippery serpent. Guard the gate of your mind and keep the Devil out. Cast down imaginations which exalt themselves against the knowledge of God and distance yourself from the lusts of the flesh. Bring into captivity every thought and keep that which is good and cast away all that which is garbage. Know that Satan will do anything and everything to keep you from doing the will of God. But also know that with your covenant with Jesus Christ, with a little something called grace, with revelation knowledge of who you are in Christ Jesus as a child of God, with faith-based action in the arena of faith, with an awareness of the Devil and his tricks, and with the precious blood of Jesus and the word of your testimony, you can overcome Satan

and fulfill God's perfect will for your life and become all that He created you to be and enter into eternal life in a kingdom without end in the new Jerusalem ruling and reigning with Jesus for all time to come.

There's no end to the Devil's cunning and trickery. Keeping him at bay is a full time job. So wake up and be vigilant and recognize and deal with the Devil and your flesh and take the kingdom of God by force lest Satan steal your victory prize or worse, consume you. This discourse is an alarm clock—wake up! If you are awake, sickness and disease may try and grab hold of you, but sickness and disease cannot remain on you when you flex your spiritual muscles and take the kingdom of God by force. If you are awake, death cannot sting you. If you wake up and walk in the light while we still have the light (night is coming), the precious blood of Jesus Christ and the word of your testimony will gain you victory over Satan. The time has come for the prince of this world to be cast down, not only from your minds and imaginations you sons of God, but the dragon is about to be cast down out of heaven to the earth (JOHN 12:31, REV 12:9). So put on the full armor of God that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the Devil (EPHES 6:11-17). The end comes now! The dragon roars and rages, but can stop it not! Hallelujah!

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

—Revelation 12:7-12

Remember, the Devil is like a roaming, roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour (1 PETER 5:8). We who believe are in a war. So remain vigilant child of God. Keep reading this discourse and I'll show you how to always, always, always, every single day, with your words of faith, take the kingdom of God by force and take your rightful place with Jesus, seated high in heavenly places, far above all principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but in the world which is to come, in Jesus name, amen.

## 5

# THE ROAD TO ZION IS PAVED WITH FAITH

**F**aith is vital to the sons of God. It is only with your faith that you who believe can travel the road to Zion and take the kingdom of God by force and overcome Satan and establish yourself upon the holy mount of Zion and reach your destiny destination and become all that God created you to be and end up ruling and reigning with Jesus in the new Jerusalem for all time to come. Faith is the commodity for your transactions in the kingdom of God. You need faith to please God. You cannot enter into a symbiotic relationship with God unless you believe that God exists and rewards those who diligently seek Him (HEB 11:6). The sons of God are saved and gain eternal life and enter into the kingdom of God through their faith, by what they believe:

And they said, **Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ**, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

—Acts 16:31

That if thou shalt **confess with thy mouth** the Lord Jesus, and shalt **believe in thine heart** that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

—Romans 10:9

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever **believeth in him** should not perish, but have everlasting life.

—John 3:16

He that **believeth on him** is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

—John 3:18

He that **believeth on the Son** hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

—John 3:36

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and **believeth on him** that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

—John 5:24

Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye **believe** on him whom he hath sent.

—John 6:29

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that **cometh to me** shall never hunger; and he that **believeth on me** shall never thirst.

—John 6:35

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and **believeth on him**, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

—John 6:40

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **believeth on me** hath everlasting life.

—John 6:47

He that **believeth on me**, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

—John 7:38

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that **believeth in me**, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and **believeth in me** shall never die. Believest thou this?

—John 11:25-26

While ye have light, **believe in the light**, that ye may be the children of light.

—John 12:36

Jesus cried and said, He that **believeth on me**, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

—John 12:44

Let not your heart be troubled: ye **believe** in God, **believe** also in me.

—John 14:1

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **believeth on me**, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

—John 14:12

For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have **believed** that I came out from God.

—John 16:27

It is only with your faith that you who believe are saved, faith in the one God sent, faith in the only name under heaven given unto men that they might be saved, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world (ACTS 4:12). It is only with your faith that you can wield a shield that quenches all of the fiery darts shot your way by the Devil (EPHES 6:16). It is only with your faith that you will be able to walk in divine protection and divine health. It is only with faith in the words of your

testimony along with the precious blood of the Lamb that you will be able to overcome Satan (REV 12:11). It is only with faith that all the promised blessings in the word of God are bestowed upon those who believe, those with faith in the new covenant of Jesus Christ, the holy covenant (LUKE 1:72, DAN 11:28, 30). Jesus wondered if He will find faith upon the earth when He returns (LUKE 18:8). Will He? Hmmm? Do you have faith? Do you believe? If you believe, and I mean if you truly, truly believe, and you will stand up in your faith even unto the point of death and will not fall away from your faith during the great persecution that the Antichrist will bring, then come with me now and make your way unto the eternal home of the sons of God, the holy mount of Zion, that giant jewel of a city, the city built not by man but by God (HEB 11:10), that giant most holy of holies that will come down out of heaven to the new earth, the new Jerusalem, the bride, the wife of the Lamb (REV 21:9), which will come down out of heaven to earth when God comes to live with mankind a little over a thousand years from now:

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

—Revelation 21:1-4

Remember, only those who endure all the way unto the end with their faith will be saved (MAT 24:13). Because the sons of God traverse the road to Zion with their faith and overcome all things and endure all the way until the end, they shall inherit all things from our Father who art in heaven, who loves us and will call us His sons:

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

—Revelation 21:7

To make your way to the holy mount of Zion, the new Jerusalem, hang on by faith to the hope you have in your heart you sons of God, the hope of trading in your immortal body for an immortal body in the blink of an eye when Jesus returns. In your journey to Zion, know that God's unending grace will make a way for you if you will only believe. The words of your testimony combined with the precious blood of the Lamb will give you victory over the Devil if you will only believe. Hang onto the faithfulness of Jesus Christ with your faith. Hang onto the blessed hope of Jesus Christ and never let it go child of God. Run the race of faith that is set before you with determination and confidence and endurance and patience, finishing the course plotted out for you by our Father who art in heaven, enduring all the way unto the end with your faith so as to be saved.

### **CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

Who wants to increase their faith, who wants to engage in hyper-faith? Come then. It is through your spirit that you engage the spiritual realm. That is where your faith comes in, in the unseen realm. The sons of God walk not by sight, but by faith. Remember, faith is the commodity for transactions in the kingdom of God. A very precious item indeed, this thing called faith. Do you desire it? Do you want to learn how to feed and increase your faith and successfully proceed unto Zion, home of the living, loving God? If so, come right this way child of God.

To believe in Jesus is to do the things Jesus did and even greater things, for Jesus has gone to the Father and so whatsoever you ask of Jesus with faith, He will do it so that the Father is glorified in the Son (JOHN 14:12-14). These signs shall follow them that believe: in the name of Jesus, they will cast out demons, and speak with new tongues, and if they shall take up serpents or drink any poison, they will not be harmed, and they shall lay their hands on the sick and they shall recover (MARK 16:17-18).

God is looking for people to glorify Him through his Son. Are you one? Will you help God carry out His magnificent plan? God will exhibit His mighty power through anyone who comes to Him with faith. To those who believe on the name of Jesus, God gives them power to become the sons of God:



But as many as received him, to them gave he **power to become the sons of God**, even to them that believe on his name

—John 1:12

Faith is an awesome force that is at your disposal if you only believe. God created the universe with the force of faith. During creation week, God spoke everything into existence—let there be light, and so forth. If you had faith as big as a mustard seed, you could speak to a tree or to a mountain and say move from there to there and it will move! Nothing is impossible to those who believe! Look at what Jesus said in reply to the disciples when they asked Jesus to increase their faith:

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might **say unto this sycamine tree**, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

—Luke 17:5-6

Did not Jesus answer their request to increase their faith with that statement? Indeed. If you engage those words with your child-like imagination, will you not increase your faith, even if only a tiny bit? Even if your faith doesn't get you to moving trees or mountains right now, if you just meditate on that thought for a moment and picture it in your mind and believe in your heart that it is possible, then you will have stretched and increased your faith a bit, kind of like how a weight lifter increases his strength by doing repetitions, or reps, with weights. Each time you read and ponder in your heart what Jesus said about moving mountains from here to there, or moving trees from here to there, you are doing a spiritual rep to increase your spiritual strength, kind of like when a weight lifter does a physical rep to increase his physical strength. Your faith gets stretched and strengthened a bit because if you strive for mountain moving faith, faith for smaller things you are believing God for become easier to believe for, to have faith for. So periodically take a moment and ponder the Scriptures where Jesus talked about moving trees or mountains with your faith. Each time you do, you will be doing a spiritual rep to increase your faith. So go ahead, I've made it easy for you on my website at [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com) if you select "Increase your faith". Or here is the direct URL:

[www.woewoewoe.com/increase-your-faith](http://www.woewoewoe.com/increase-your-faith)

Take a look at and periodically ponder these things Jesus said and it will increase your faith. And remember these words from Jesus:

And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and **nothing shall be impossible unto you.**

—Matthew 17:20

Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, **all things are possible to him that believeth.**

—Mark 9:23

Learn what an awesome resource we have in our Father who art in heaven who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we can ask or imagine (EPHES 3:20). So use your imagination with your faith child of God, for God is more than able to do whatever you can imagine. Can you imagine all the cells in a lame person's body being rearranged perfectly by the power of God when you lay hands on them? Can you imagine God keeping all the cells and functions in your own body working harmoniously and perfectly when you ask Him to? If you can imagine it, certainly God can do it. But do you have faith, do you believe? Remember, you must enter into the kingdom of God like a child. Use a child's imagination in asking God to do something and then, with child-like faith, completely believe it will come to pass. Let it be unto you according to your faith (MATT 9:29). If you believe, you shall have whatsoever you saith:

For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; **he shall have whatsoever he saith.**

—Mark 11:23

Have you asked your Father who art in heaven to lead you into your calling and to help you fulfill all your potential and become all that God has created you to be? If you have faith, then so be it, whatever you ask of the Father He will give it to you (JOHN 16:23). Do you believe that God will heal that blind person when you pray for and lay hands on them? Then so be it, let it be according to your faith. If you believe God will raise the dead

when you speak to them to come forth, then so be it, it shall be as you believe.

Increase your faith and be bold in your faith you sons of God. Engage in hyper-faith and dare to believe. Know that it is your faith along with your words that ignites the power of God. The power is there, you just have to trigger it with your faith and tongue. Remember, if you have faith as a mustard seed, whatsoever you saith, it shall be done. In the valley of dry bones, God told the prophet Ezekiel to prophesy, to speak forth, to direct the power of God with his tongue. He told Ezekiel to prophesy, to speak life into the dry bones, to cover them with flesh and sinews and to speak to the wind to breathe life into them (EZEK 37:3-10).

Remember, Jesus said if you have faith, you shall have whatsoever you say, whatever you speak forth. Whether it was God speaking forth during creation week or Ezekiel speaking forth as commanded, know that faith-filled speech is the catalyst for the power of God. And know that when you speak forth your prayers child of God, you only have to speak forth with faith and God will do the rest, the spirit of the Lord of hosts will do the heavy lifting. Here is what God said to and about Zerubbabel:

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, **but by my spirit**, saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

—Zechariah 4:6-7

In the end times, the one represented by Zerubbabel in Scripture will move mountains with his words. More on the one represented by Zerubbabel in Scripture (the key figure in the end times) in the chapter about the mystery of God later in this discourse.

So it is not by might, nor by power, but by the spirit of the Lord of hosts that mighty exploits will be done. The spirit of the Lord of hosts is the generator of power and might. Or you could say power and might are by-products of the spirit of the Lord of hosts. In the beginning (GEN 1), the spirit of God hovered over the face of the deep and spoke forth the physical universe with His words in creation week, like “let there be light”, and so forth. So might and power in the physical universe emanate from spirit. Look at what Jesus said about the words He spoke to us who believe:

It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing:  
**the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit,** and  
they are life

—John 6:63

So the words Jesus spoke to we who believe are spirit. And in the beginning, the spirit of the Most High hovered over the waters and spoke into existence the things in the heavens and the earth. And just as God enjoined Ezekiel to manifest His power by speaking forth life into the dry bones, Jesus enjoins us and encourages us to speak forth with faith and we will have whatsoever we say. In creation week, God spoke into existence the earth and the universe and now we who believe, the sons of God, have the glorious opportunity to engage the spirit of the Lord of hosts with our faith and tongue, speaking forth to a tree or a mountain and moving them, or speaking forth healing, or doing the things Jesus did and even greater things—whatsoever we saith—so as to bring glory to the Father through the Son.

So periodically pump up your faith you sons of God by visiting my website and selecting “Increase your faith” and remember, nothing is impossible to those who believe!

When your soul is functioning properly and faith is manufactured, when you enter the kingdom of God like a child, then when you ask for something in prayer or you perform acts in the name of Jesus, through your faith, the power of God is released and mighty angels of God will move all of heaven and earth if they have to in order to perform the blood-bought, faith-filled words you have spoken forth (PSALM 103:20). As long as you sons of God abide in Jesus, you can ask whatever you want and it will be given to you:

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask  
what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

—John 15:7

When you walk in faith, your prayers, your faith-filled words of the new covenant, will be hearkened unto to by mighty and powerful angels who are enforcers you could say in the kingdom of God. They will take that which you have sown in the spiritual world with your faith and manifest it in the physical world because they hearken unto the spoken word of God in order to do the bidding of the Lord of hosts. Remember, Jesus encourages us to ask all things of our Father who art in heaven so that our joy may be complete:

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

—John 16:23-24

Counterintuitive as it may seem, you will only be able to attain the kingdom of God if your soul becomes untethered from your reasoning and understanding and you instead rest and trust in the faithfulness of your Father who art in heaven. Trust in the LORD and lean not on your own understanding (PROV 3:5). Our human nature is comfortable with the natural realm—the physical world and our physical senses—but what we're dealing with in the kingdom of God is the supernatural realm, the invisible realm. For those of you born again from above, what your spirit wants to do is against worldly reasoning and goes against the grain of your soul's old ways. Your spirit wants to bypass logic and the normal for the supernatural and the miraculous. The unconditioned soul will seek to stay firmly rooted in the natural realm where it is comfortable. But what the sons of God seek to do is get their soul unconditioned with and untethered with earthly, fleshly ways, and get it conditioned with and in tune with the Holy Spirit.

The soul that is in tune with the Holy Spirit will manufacture the catalyst of faith naturally and automatically. So if faith is the catalyst for the manifestations of God and faith is manufactured when the soul is in tune with God, then the question is how do you get your soul in tune with God and keep your soul in tune with God? For you brand new and relatively new Christians and for that matter all you veteran Christians who have not been partaking of divine health and divine protection, which is the vast majority of you, I will map out for you a simple program to condition and tune your soul in with God that will have you up and running pretty quickly with training wheels for walking in divine health and divine protection. And not only that, but before the great persecution comes, before the beast of Revelation (the Antichrist) comes up out of the bottomless pit after the first WOE to do his thing, the end time harvest will take place and during the end time harvest, many of you reading these very words in this discourse will end up doing the things Jesus did and even greater things. So let's get started you sons of God, there's much to do!

Before you veteran Christians know it, you who have been Christians for a long time but are still babes in Christ, the new babes in Christ will overtake you old and stale Christians and start doing the things Jesus did and even greater things because of the faith they walk in because after all, it is the end times you know and you didn't think Jesus was going to let His

words go unfulfilled, did you? O no! So either get with the program or get left behind in the dust, literally, for the new thing that God is doing, the new, true Church, is being birthed in this, the final generation! Amen! Hallelujah!

In this simple beginner program for tuning your soul with our Father who art in heaven, you will get past all the clutter and confusion in your mind and learn to quiet your soul, contently lying in the arms of your Father who art in heaven, trusting in His loving kindness and faithfulness forever more. Still and quiet your soul as David speaks of here:

1 Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty:  
neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things  
too high for me.

2 Surely **I have behaved and quieted myself**, as a child  
that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned  
child.

—Psalm 131:1-2

Society and the Devil bombard you with useless thoughts and ideas and things. If you do not strain or filter out all the garbage in your mind, God's thoughts and soul-feeding revelations will get lost in all the extraneous noise and garbage of an undisciplined soul. Don't let that happen to you child of God! Don't let the useless mental junk food that people occupy themselves with keep you on the earthly, fleshly level. For them, between their earthly, fleshly thoughts and the Devil doing his thing, the prime directive of Satan has been accomplished: people do not give any thought for Jesus and do not seek Him and the kingdom of God. Instead, they are consumed with earthly, worldly, trivial things and are ignorant of the fact that they are being fattened up for the slaughter. This discourse was written so that you may avoid the great slaughter this discourse speaks of. So come now and harness your mind and filter out all the garbage that society and the Devil feeds you with so that there is room in your mind for God. Stop with all the stupidity and useless junk food for your mind like the crap on TV and so forth.

When you harness your mind and make room in it for God, you will begin to become in tune with the Holy Spirit and you will begin to hear and receive from God and you will begin to learn to distinguish those things that are not from God, including those things that emanate from your flesh. So harness your mind you sons of God to help condition your soul to listen for God's voice and recognize the enemy of your soul and neutralize that which wars against your soul. Jesus said those that belong to Him know His voice and will follow Him and a strange voice they will not follow (JOHN

10:4-5). As you learn to hear God's voice and become familiar with it, you will also recognize more and more the garbage in your mind from Satan and your flesh and cease and desist from it. Here now is a set of training wheels to help you to begin doing that. You can begin your quest to keep your soul in tune with God by a daily program of meditation which invokes the spiritual realm, hence, I will call it supernatural meditation. When this supernatural meditation is used in conjunction with the Holy Spirit, it is a valuable springboard for a symbiotic relationship with the LORD. So come with me now you who believe and enter into the symbiotic relationship with the Most High that this discourse speaks of and become like a child and enter into the kingdom of God with your faith, amen.

This program of supernatural meditation will help to harness your mind and increase your concentration as you seek to quiet your soul as David spoke of in PSALM 131:2 and it will also help you to line up your will with God's will of perfect health as you actively seek healing by the stripes of Jesus daily so that it becomes a given for you. This program of supernatural meditation is also a means to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit and the coming of the kingdom of God within you. The Holy Spirit is available to all those who ask the Father for this precious gift. Jesus said this:

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

—Luke 11:9-13

So ask the Father for the Holy Spirit you sons of God. Ask and it shall be given unto you. Seek and ye shall find. Knock and the door will be opened. So before you sons of God begin this daily program of supernatural meditation, if you haven't done so already, ask God your Father who art in heaven for the Holy Spirit. Christianity is an asking religion. It begins by asking Jesus into your heart and the asking never stops

after that. So keep on asking and asking and asking and seeking and seeking and seeking you sons of God. Go ahead, ask the Father to send you the Holy Spirit who will come to dwell within you to be your comforter and teacher and to help you find out your place in God's plan, or why God created you. God has given us the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of truth, to dwell within us and be our teacher and comforter now and forever more (JOHN 14:16, 14:26, 15:26)! Hallelujah! So then you who have not been baptized by the Holy Spirit yet, before beginning the program of supernatural mediation, ask God your Father who art in heaven for this precious gift:

Heavenly Father, may you send the Holy Spirit to come and dwell within me and be my teacher and comforter both now and forever more, in Jesus name, amen.

In charismatic Christian circles today, the baptism of the Holy Spirit is associated with the gift of speaking and praying in tongues. But I submit that when the baptism of the Holy Spirit occurs, in addition to speaking of tongues as spoken of in 1 COR 14, and in addition to the power that comes as in ACTS 1:8, there is something else that comes for those who seek it, and that is, the coming of the kingdom of God within you. Have you tongue talkers received the kingdom of God within you? Hear me out. Yes, the gift of praying in tongues comes with the baptism of the Holy Spirit (more on praying in tongues later in this discourse), but there is something additional that comes with the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Here is something I experienced early on in my Christian walk, a phenomenon I will never forget, which I will share with you shortly, the coming of the kingdom of God within me as a flash of lightning. Look here at what Jesus said about the kingdom of God being within you, like lighting (or electricity), in one of these days of the Son of man spoken of in verses 20-24 below:

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God is within you.**

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see **one of the days of the Son of man**, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.



24 For as the **lightning**, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; **so shall also the Son of man be in his day.**

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

—Luke 17:20-30

In verses 20-24 above, Jesus is not talking about the Second Coming. Jesus is talking about multiple days of the Son of man, a plurality of days as mentioned in verse 22. It is in verse 26 that Jesus pivots from speaking of the multiple days of the Son of man to pointing to the singular event of the Second Coming in verse 30 when Jesus is revealed from heaven. In that singular event, the Second Coming, spoken of in REV 1:7 when Jesus comes riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see, it will be like the flood of Noah in that it will wipe out everything in its path because of the great magnitude, ferocity, voracity, and rapidity of that climatic and cataclysmic exclamation point at the end of the age that will overwhelm everyone. For more on that singular event of the Second Coming, see the final chapter of this discourse. But here, let us look at what Jesus is getting at in verse 22 above when talking about “one of the days” of the Son of man. That cannot be referring to the Second Coming, which is a singular event. Certainly what we can say about one of these days Jesus is talking about is there is more than one of them. So Jesus is not talking about the Second Coming here in verses 20-24 even though Jesus will indeed come

from the east to the west like lightning when He comes riding upon the clouds at the Second Coming.

So what are these days of the Son of man Jesus is talking about in verse 22 above? I submit that what Jesus is talking about is something I experienced early on in my Christian walk when I was in my early twenties (I was born in 1958) via the supernatural meditation program I will shortly describe to you. Let me preface this by saying while this represents my experience with this program of supernatural meditation, it is also my hope and prayer that many who read this discourse and partake of this supernatural meditation I speak of will also experience this phenomenon I speak of as well, which was this: after a couple of months or so of engaging in the supernatural program of meditation I will tell you of shortly, one fine day, out of the blue, in the middle of one of my meditations, during the quieting time of my soul, there it came—zap, a white flash of electricity across my eyes. It was like a pop of electricity but without any of the pain or harm associated with a shock. It was a pleasant and exhilarating experience, a sudden popping, but gentle, bathing white shock of electricity across my eyes, an experience I'll never forget.

Now read again what Jesus is saying in LUKE 17:20-24. Jesus is saying the kingdom of God does not come with external observation, it is not something that is over there or over yonder, for the kingdom of God is within you. And it will be as the lightning which lights up the sky. I submit to you that what I experienced with this white flash of electricity across my eyes I described was the coming of the kingdom of God with me. So come one, come all, come right this way and experience the coming of the kingdom of God within you. For those who seek the kingdom of God earnestly and dare to come and follow this recipe I will now share with you, may you partake of this phenomenon as well and be zapped across your eyes with a flash of lightning, the coming of the kingdom of God within you, in Jesus name, amen.

So then, here we go, here is the program of supernatural meditation which you will want to make into a daily habit for it is refreshing and renewing and aligning. Perform the following supernatural meditation and prayers daily. The best time to meditate is after you shower or bathe, but this is not necessary, only preferable. Whatever the case, start out with about 20 or 30 minutes or so of time. This beginners program of supernatural meditation I will describe and prescribe here along with the advanced program of full time prayer I will prescribe and describe in the "Get Symbiotic with God" chapter will help keep your soul in tune with the Holy Spirit and increase your faith. So come then and be disciplined and persistent in this supernatural meditation procedure, which acts as a kind of training wheels to help kick start you along the way to walking in divine health and divine protection. To meditate, use the most comfortable

position, lying flat on your back with your arms at your sides, or sitting in a chair, or whatever. I will give you the overall picture of the procedure and then go back through it in detail. What you are going to do is this: with your eyes closed and being relaxed, you'll take a deep breath and then start concentrating with your mind's eye, or focus, on different parts of your body, ending up with your stomach. When you get to your belly, with your words and with your faith, you are going to release supernatural healing power, the living water that flows from the throne of God, down into and out of your belly and throughout your whole body. And then after that, you are going to concentrate on harnessing, or stilling, your mind, that V for verbalizing part of your mind spoken of in the previous chapter. So after concentrating on various parts of your body, you are going to release the living water that flows from the throne of God to go down into your belly with your words of faith (your prayers) and then you are going to quiet your soul like David says in PSALM 131:2.

OK, now I will go through the supernatural meditation procedure step by step and in so doing, I will say "go to your arm", or "move up your leg", and so forth. By this, I mean with your mind's eye or concentration. You don't have to do this exactly as I say, you can loosely follow these instructions. I'll just give you the general idea. So then, here we go: as you are lying down on your bed or whatever position you're in, take a deep breath and then start concentrating on either leg, concentrating on your foot and then move up to the knee, then back down to the foot, and then back up to your knee again and then up and down your entire leg, and do the same with the other leg, or do them both at the same time if you can imagine it. Then do the same thing with your arms that you did with your legs, go up and down your arms with your concentration. After doing your legs and arms, concentrate a moment on your skull and entire skeleton, and your brain and entire nervous system. Now concentrate a moment on a few internal organs, your heart, your stomach, whatever you're familiar with. Whatever the case, let the last internal organ you go to with your mind's eye be your stomach or belly. After concentrating a few moments on a few internal organs and then after concentrating a moment on your belly, say something like the following prayer:

Heavenly Father, let your living water flow from your throne throughout my entire body from head to toe, controlling all the cells and functions and systems in my body. Let all my organs and systems and cells work harmoniously and perfectly through the orchestration of the Holy Spirit, in Jesus name, amen.

For you who believe, in JOHN 16:23, Jesus said "whatsoever" you ask of the Father He will give it to you. That's a blank check. So asking the

Father to let all the organs and systems in your body work harmoniously and perfectly falls under the category of “whatsoever”, so indeed, the Father will give it to you if you believe. So come and stand upon the word of God you who believe. When you say this little prayer at this point in your daily meditation, if you believe it, your faith releases the Holy Spirit to control all the functions and forces and cells in your body. By confessing this prayer every day, you will begin to imprint it on your soul and start taking the kingdom of God by force with your faith, staking out your divine health. God can control the earth and sun and moon and stars and keep them in orbit, so certainly he can control the cells and forces in your body to make them function properly. It is your faith that will enable you to maintain a healthy body and walk in divine health. After focusing on various parts of your body and ending up with your stomach and after releasing the healing power of God throughout your body via the Holy Spirit, then take some time to still, or quiet, your soul (PSALM 131:2). What I mean is, after asking God to heal your body and release the healing power of the Holy Spirit, after believing that all the organs and systems in your body are functioning perfectly and harmoniously, then with your mind's eye still focused on your belly (or your heart if you wish), what you want to attempt to do is to keep the voice in your mind—the one now repeating these very words—quiet. You see, the Devil is a loudmouth. You want to discipline and quiet your soul and learn to harness your mind and not let the Devil distract you with the garbage he feeds your mind. Behold when the LORD passed by Elijah standing upon the mount before the LORD:

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

—1 Kings 19:11-12

The LORD is in the still small voice within you who believe. Satan is always feeding your mind garbage. What you want to do is start developing some control over your mind, to harness it, so that you will be able to filter out all the garbage and hear the still small voice within you. So while you're concentrating on your stomach or your heart only, keep the voice in your mind quiet and listen to the silence. Just be still and try to maintain the silence. Keep the silence in your mind as best you can. Do that for a while,

maintaining the silence and trying not to disturb it. It will not be easy at first as thoughts will pop up, but do your best to maintain a silence daily for say, 5 or 10 minutes or so, and maybe going forward extend it to about 15 minutes or so. Be persistent in this quiet part of your meditation and as your concentration increases, it will be easier to maintain the silence. Stand fast and be still and maintain the silence.

And that's the supernatural meditation procedure. So begin this program of supernatural mediation along with the daily prayers I will shortly share with you and whenever the time is right, the baptism of the Holy Spirit and the electrifying kingdom of God within you will come. Do not try and force the issue. Just begin meditating daily and when the time is right, one fine day, in your quiet time of stilling your soul—zap, the white flash of electricity will come as the lightning which lights up the sky, the baptism of the Holy Spirit, the coming of the kingdom of God within you. Happy and blessed are you who experience this electrifying phenomenon of which I speak, one of the days of the Son of man spoken of in LUKE 17:22.

If you do not experience this phenomenon of the white flash across your eyes but you still seek Jesus, then continue seeking Jesus and partake and eat whatever you can of this discourse and keep hanging onto Jesus as best you can.

So begin this daily program of supernatural meditation you sons of God and enjoy it and go with the flow. Then after receiving the baptism of the Holy Spirit, after you experience the coming of the kingdom of God within you, after a few months of developing your concentration and growing in your faith for divine health and divine protection by digging into the word of God, you will shed this beginner program of supernatural meditation for the advanced program of prayer I will prescribe and describe in the “Get Symbiotic with God” chapter of this discourse. Until then, perform this supernatural meditation program daily and increase your faith by reading the word of God, knowing that it is God’s will to heal you (MATT 8:2-3) and that your faith can make you whole (LUKE 17:19).

If you are not healthy, it's not because it isn't God will for you to be healthy, it's because your will isn't lined up with God's will for you to be healthy and you need to get up to speed with walking in faith. If you sons of God haven't already begun reciting daily the daily prayers and benefits of the blood of Jesus as I urged you to previously in this discourse, then begin confessing these prayers in earnest now, daily, as you engage in the supernatural meditation procedure. Say the following prayers at the end of your supernatural meditation time or say them at night when going to bed or when you awaken in the morning, but make sure to do both the supernatural meditation and the confessing with your mouth the daily prayers and benefits of the blood of Jesus I will now share with you. The daily program of supernatural meditation along with the following prayers

will help line up your will with God's will to heal you through your faith. Release the healing power of the Holy Spirit at the end of your daily supernatural meditation time so that the concept of the Holy Spirit controlling the forces in your body will become second nature to you. Let the following prayers and confessions of faith be entrenched in your soul by confessing them daily. So in addition to your supernatural meditation time, pray the following simple but powerful prayers (the "Daily Prayers" on my website). When you eat these words daily so that they become a part of your being, you will line up your will with God's will and with your faith, you will begin walking in divine protection and divine health. So step right up you sons of God and become the consummate warrior in the arena of faith. As you progress, divine health and divine protection will become second nature to you as you imprint upon your heart and soul the following prayers. Stake out your divine protection and divine health and take the kingdom of God by force by praying the following confessions of your faith:

If you make the LORD your refuge, even the Most High, your habitation, then no harm will befall you, no disaster will come near your dwelling, for He will command his angels to watch over you and keep you in all your ways.

(PSALM 91:9-11)

Because I believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, I and my house shall be saved.

(ACTS 16:31)

O heavenly Father, may you watch over and protect me and keep me safe from all harm. Keep me safe from the Evil One. Keep me safe from death by the power of the name of Jesus, the name above all names, amen.

(You who believe can ask anything of the Father in Jesus name and the Father will give it to you, see JOHN 16:23)

To make it easy for you to speak forth these words of faith daily so that powerful angels who hearken unto the spoken word of God will enforce them (PSALM 103:20), I put them up on my website which again, is [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com), and just select "Daily Prayers". Or here is the direct URL:

[www.woewoewoe.com/daily-prayers](http://www.woewoewoe.com/daily-prayers)

In addition to the above daily prayers, confess daily what the benefits of the blood of Jesus are to you. Daily speak forth the following and let them become second nature to you:

Because of the blood of Jesus: I have been redeemed! All my sins are forgiven! All my sins are washed away! Though my sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow!

(REV 5:9, EPHES 1:7, REV 1:5, ISAIAH 1:18, etc.)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I have life without end in a kingdom without end!

(JOHN 3:16, JOHN 17:1-3, ROM 6:23, REV 22:1-5, etc.)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I can come boldly before the throne of grace to get grace to help in time of need! All grace abounds unto me that I might have all sufficiency in all things! God surrounds me with a shield of favor!

(HEB 4:16, 2 COR 9:8, PSALM 5:12)

Because of the blood of Jesus: God shows Himself strong on my behalf!

(2 CHRONICLES 16:9)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I can enter into the holy of holies in heaven with boldness and confidence!

(HEB 10:19)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I have the soundness of body. Jesus bore our diseases and carried our pains on the cross. He was stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. Jesus was wounded for our transgressions, crushed for our iniquities. The punishment that brings us peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed!

(ISAIAH 53:4-5)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I have access to the golden flow of oil, the sweet anointing of the Holy Spirit, who will abide with me forever and be my comforter and teach me all things, and remind me of the things Jesus said, and show me things to come! Thank you Holy Spirit for the orchestration you do in my life!

(JOHN 14:16, JOHN 14:26, JOHN 16:13)

Because of the blood of Jesus: Every promise in the Word is “yes” and “amen” to me!

(2 COR 1:20)

Because of the blood of Jesus: Nothing shall by any means hurt me!

(LUKE 10:19)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I am seated in heavenly places, far above all principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but the world which is to come!

(EPHES 1:21, 2:6)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I have the keys to the kingdom! What I bind on earth is bound in heaven! What I loose on earth is loosed in heaven!

(MATT 18:18)

Because of the blood of Jesus and the word of my testimony: I have victory over the Devil!

(REV 12:11)

Because of the blood of Jesus: There is no more curse!

(REV 22:3)

Because of the blood of Jesus: I have overflowing grace and peace forever and ever!

(REV 1:4)



Again, these benefits of the blood of Jesus are available on my website by selecting the “Blood of Jesus”, or here is the direct URL:

**[www.woewoewoe.com/blood-of-jesus](http://www.woewoewoe.com/blood-of-jesus)**

Confess these things daily child of God and get these words filled with your faith down into your heart, into your soul, into the very marrow of your bones. Believe these things. Eat these things. Breathe these things. Live these things. When you cling to the King, no sickness or disease can cling to you and no harm will come to you. Learn to stand upon the word of God and let your faith keep you safe and healthy. Remember, to everyone who abides in Jesus, to everyone who believes, every promise in the Bible is “yes” and “amen”. So start using the word of God to your advantage child of God. The word is your sword. It is your offensive weapon to take the kingdom of God by force. Wielding the word of God with faith is how you’ll wield a shield to quench all the fiery darts flung your way by Satan.

So get started you sons of God! Speak forth these words daily and imprint them upon your heart and lo and behold, one fine day, may you find yourself walking in divine protection and divine health. C’mon, it’s easy, just speak forth these prayers and believe like a child. Pray these things knowing full well that if you make the Most High your habitation and your refuge, if you live, eat, and breathe these things, then indeed, when you speak forth these daily proclamations of faith, mighty angels as spoken of in PSALM 103:20 who hearken unto the spoken word of God will respond to your words and enforce what you have spoken forth in faith.

When you speak forth these daily prayers with faith, the more you trust in God and the more that you grow, then the more you’ll know that no harm will come to you and your family and divine protection and divine health will become second nature to you. So come forth you sons of God and be washed in the blood of the Lamb who takes away the sins of the world and receive the forgiveness of your sins and an inheritance reserved for those who are sanctified by their faith in Jesus (ACTS 26:18), an inheritance which includes walking in divine protection and divine health. Let your complete and total trust in your Father who art in heaven be your shield with which you quench all the fiery darts of the Devil. Come and abide under the shadow of the Almighty, take refuge under His wings (PSALM 91). Come and learn to trust in your Father who art in heaven—the living, loving God—and enter into His rest where He will nurture you and keep you safe from all danger and death.

**CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

Take heed of the following words from Jesus and know that it is God's will to heal you and let your faith make you whole:

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, **if thou wilt**, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be thou clean**. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

—Matthew 8:2-3

And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and **as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee**. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

—Matthew 8:13

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but **come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live**.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For **she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole**.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; **thy faith hath made thee whole**. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and **the maid arose.**

—Matthew 9:18-25

Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, **great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.** And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

—Matthew 15:28

And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: **thy faith hath made thee whole;** go in peace.

—Luke 8:48

And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: **thy faith hath made thee whole.**

—Luke 17:19

And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: **thy faith hath saved thee.**

—Luke 18:42

And he said unto her, Daughter, **thy faith hath made thee whole;** go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

—Mark 5:34

O heavenly Father, I pray that may all who wish to sincerely partake in this daily program of supernatural meditation and prayers do so and let their confessions of faith become a set of training wheels for them to start walking in divine health and divine protection as they travel the road to your holy mount of Zion with their faith, in Jesus name, amen.

**IMPORTANT DISCLAIMER:**

*Abiding under the shadow of the Almighty, trusting in the LORD, making the Most High your habitation, does not keep you out of trouble, it delivers you out of trouble:*

He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him **in trouble;** I will **deliver him,** and honour him.

—Psalm 91:15

Asking God to heal and make your body whole during this time of supernatural meditation and prayer will help to develop your faith because

you are exercising your faith daily on something that is immediately tangible, your health. The concept of controlling all the cells in your body by faith through the wonderful orchestration of the Holy Spirit is a powerful springboard for your walk with the LORD. Each and every day, you'll become more and more confident of the power of the Holy Spirit while at the same time, you will engrave upon your heart and soul that by the stripes of Jesus you are healed and made whole as you confess daily what the benefits of the blood of Jesus are to you. So be disciplined and persistent about this daily program of supernatural meditation and prayers you sons of God. As many of you meditate and pray daily in order to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit (after which you can pray in tongues) and in order to experience the coming of the kingdom of God within you (the "white flash") and in order to harness your mind and quiet your soul, then in the not too distant future, many of you reading this discourse will make the journey to Zion and mature quickly in Christ and be up and running with divine protection and divine health and end up doing the things Jesus did and even greater things (JOHN 14:12), for it is the end of the age after all and you didn't think Jesus was going to let His words go unfulfilled, did you? O no! So let's get going you sons of God, there's much to do!

Come and get acquainted with the Holy Spirit healing you from head to toe and controlling all the cells and functions in your body supernaturally and from now until Jesus returns. Start imprinting upon your heart and soul that Jesus bore all our sickness and disease and by His stripes we are healed and made whole. Be persistent in this program of supernatural meditation and daily prayers you sons of God and begin growing in your knowledge of Jesus Christ as you start digging into the word of God and look neither to the right nor the left, but keep your eyes on Jesus and keep walking right this way into the kingdom of God and keep your faith fixed upon the prize that will be yours when Jesus returns upon the clouds and every eye shall see.

If you have begun this daily program of supernatural meditation and prayers, you have begun to tune your soul in with God by harnessing your mind and making room in your mind for God in order to be able to hear from God. But besides harnessing your mind, something else that you must do to keep your soul in tune with God is to properly nourish your soul. Just as whatever you put into a computer program is what you get out of it—garbage in garbage out, as they say—whatever you put into your mind is what you get out of it. Feed garbage to your mind and your mind produces garbage. Most of the stuff on TV is garbage. TV dilutes your soul and dulls your warrior instincts. As you start to climb the spiritual ladder, you will find that generally speaking, TV lacks substance and you will be bored by it. You will come to disdain sitting in front of the TV like a zombie. Stop

feeding your mind junk food child of God. The only food for you that is of eternal value is the word of God. After you who belong to Jesus are baptized with the Holy Spirit and as you feed upon the word of God and you seek God's presence, a change will start taking place in you, for you who are born again have a new mind, the mind of Christ. The mind of Christ will give you insights into the will and plan of God. The word of God is alive and is sharper than any two-edged sword. It cuts between soul and spirit, between joints and marrow. The word of God judges the thoughts and intentions of the heart. Let your soul be transformed by the word of God. The word of God that will be alive in you will help you to recognize the trickery of the Devil and the futility and folly of the flesh. The more you abide in the word of God, the more you abide in Jesus, then the more in tune your soul will be with the Holy Spirit and the more faith you will have for divine health and divine protection. Faith is a very precious commodity indeed. You cannot please God without it. You cannot make it to Zion without it. Child-like faith is a powerful thing. Nothing shall be impossible to those that believe:

If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

—Matthew 17:20

Nourishing your mind with the word of God will help keep your soul in tune with God and it will feed your faith. Your soul has been sullied by society and tarnished by traditions. In order to clean up your tarnished and fleshly soul so that you can walk in the ways of God, clean up and polish your soul by feeding upon the truths in the word of God. Cut through the misconceptions you might have and allow your soul to operate freely and powerfully as God wants it to by feeding upon the word of God and soaking in God's presence so that you might be transformed into the image of Jesus. As you begin to get comfortable in and recognize God's presence, you will begin the process of recognizing the enemy of your soul and dealing with that slippery serpent. Every time you consciously recognize the Devil and distance yourself from and reject that which is worldly and fleshly, you polish and brighten your soul. As you eat, breathe, and live the word of God, as you clean and polish your soul, you will become more and more in tune with God. Love polishes the soul, hate tarnishes it. Optimism polishes the soul, pessimism tarnishes it. Belief polishes the soul, unbelief tarnishes it. Obeying God polishes the soul, disobeying God tarnishes it. So do your best to keep your soul shining brightly you sons of God.

You new Christians who have given your lives to Jesus, who are intent upon making the journey to Zion and seeking the kingdom of God,

meditate daily to harness your mind and quiet your soul and all the while, dig into the word of God to feed your faith and keep your soul in tune with God.

The sons of God mature because they became observers of the chicanery of the Devil and the sinful, stupid, cumbersome, lustful, selfish flesh and deal with them appropriately. When you start tuning your soul in with God, you will begin to recognize tendencies that—if you belong to Jesus—do not truly belong to you, tendencies that are a part of your sinful human nature and you will distance yourself from them. Keep reading this discourse child of God and learn to put on the new man.

### **COME RIGHT THIS WAY ALL YOU SONS OF GOD:**

When you condition your soul to resonate in tune with the Holy Spirit, you will find yourself in line with the will of God and the peace of God will be your guide. The way God will lead you is a path of peace. Let that peace guide you. If that peace is disturbed, you're on the wrong path. If you are faced with the choice of A or B, go with the choice that you have peace about. The sons of God are comforted by and helped by and taught by and led by the Holy Spirit.

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

—Romans 8:14

I've just shown you the way. So come now you sons of God and travel the road to Zion with your faith and in the process, may you be transformed into the image of Jesus, amen!

Now here is something to complement this beginner program of supernatural meditation and prayers with regard to divine health, here is something else to chew on, literally. Let's talk about partaking of the body and blood of Jesus. One need not partake in a religious ceremony to partake of the body and blood of Jesus. I'm not saying you can't partake of the body and blood of Jesus in a ceremony, I'm saying we who believe need not partake in the body and blood of Jesus only in a ceremony of eating bread and drinking wine. Here is something you can do at home, right now, every day, day by day, with your daily bread so to speak. Meditate on this, chew on this (pun intended). The process of the regeneration of all the cells and organs in your body, which happens continually, results from your intake of food and liquid. Whenever you eat something, that inanimate food that you take into your body is given life and becomes part of your living flesh. It is a miraculous thing. Whenever you eat something, if you do it in memory of Jesus and call that food His body, then through your faith, that

food becomes the living body of Jesus. When you give thanks for any food you eat, be it fast food, or a home cooked meal, or a snack, or whatever, whatever you eat and whenever you eat it, if, with faith, you call it the body of Jesus, then that inanimate foodstuff you are eating will become new, living cells in your body and they will become cells of Jesus (His body). And if those cells that are being created anew in your living flesh are the body/cells of Jesus, then those are perfect cells and will contribute to the organs and systems in your body working harmoniously and perfectly if you believe it to be so. Let your faith make you whole you sons of God!

*TIP: When you are focusing upon your stomach during your supernatural mediation, it is a good time to thank God for the process of how the food you eat becomes part of your living flesh.*

So come and line up your will with God's will of divine health and let your faith be the catalyst for your divine health. Every time you eat something, give thanks to God for the food and say to yourself, in your heart, "this is your body Jesus, I eat this in memory of you". It could be a little secret between you and God, a little silent prayer, or a verbal one if you wish, where you give thanks and call everything you eat the "body of Jesus" and eat it in memory of Him. When you do that, the inanimate matter you are eating is given life and becomes part of His body in the new living cells that will be created in your body from what you are eating. So go ahead, try it, I dare you. Day by day, cell by cell, renew the cells in your body as you start walking in divine health. Your organs are regenerated anew every so often. So in your heart, offer whatever you eat over to Jesus and call it His body and eat it in memory of Him, remembering what Jesus did for us on the cross and what He won for us on the third day. And slowly but surely, as you continue doing so, you'll get yourself a whole new blessed body, day by day, cell by cell. And every day you do so, you'll be one day closer to walking in divine health and making it second nature to you so that walking in divine health will become a given for you. So c'mon, give it a try you sons of God. In your heart, call everything you eat the body of Jesus and call everything you drink the blood of Jesus and see if you don't start walking in divine health when you combine this with your daily supernatural meditation and prayers.

Faith is the catalyst for walking in divine health. Don't you think God can take that foodstuff you eat and manipulate it in a way for your body to function properly? Of course He can. But will He? He will if faith is the conduit between you and Him. God seeks those who shame Him not (HEB 11:16), who actually believe what God has declared and are not double-minded about Him but are one (JOHN 17:21), with a singleness of eye, so that they are full of light (MATT 6:22).

You here in our diet-obsessed western society, don't worry about what you eat. Just practice moderation in everything you eat and don't worry about it. Worrying about what you eat will do more harm to your body than what you are actually eating. Worry not about the food you eat, just give thanks to God for it. Call it the body of Jesus and eat it, remembering what Jesus did for us by going to the cross. And trust in God to let it bring health to your body. And when drinking something, tell Jesus you drink it in memory of Him. Give thanks to God for everything you drink and in your heart, call it the blood of Jesus. Giving over to Jesus everything you drink, including water, especially water, goes a long way towards walking in divine health because your body is made up mostly of water. So start getting into the habit of remembering in everything you eat and everything you drink that Jesus gave up His body and blood for us on the cross. Know that by faith, you are giving control of the food and liquid that enters your body over to God. God with us, Immanuel!

I know you new Christians without a biased background of religious tradition will take this revelation of partaking in the body and blood of Jesus in everything you eat and drink and run with it, but many of you who are used to your traditions and ceremonies are going to put up a stink. To you I ask, would God rather you bring to mind the sacrifice of the body and blood of Jesus once a week or once a month or whatever in some ceremony, or would God rather you bring to mind the sacrifice of the body and blood of Jesus every time you eat and drink? You can still partake of the blood of Jesus with wine and bread in a ceremony, but why not partake in the body and blood of Jesus in everything you eat and drink? Don't you think if you get into the habit of partaking in the body and blood of Jesus every time you eat and drink anything and everything that it develops a much greater spiritual relationship with God? If you are still not convinced, then I challenge you to take the pulse of the Holy Spirit on this matter and see if the Holy Spirit does not confirm for you that a man's faith is between him and God. If someone has no doubt about what they are doing and they do it in faith, will not God honor it? Indeed. Blessed and happy and healthy is the person who is conscious of the Holy Spirit and the living water at work in their body!

This revelation of partaking in the body and blood of Jesus complements the program of supernatural meditation because whenever you eat anything, your body goes to work doing the magnificent and miraculous things it does with that food substance to make it part of your living flesh and in your supernatural meditations, you are asking for and believing for the Holy Spirit to make your body perform its functions harmoniously and properly and perfectly.

OK then. Now, as you begin the daily program of supernatural meditation and prayers and you begin partaking of the body and blood of



Jesus in everything you eat and drink, remember this you sons of God: Christianity is an asking religion. It begins by asking Jesus into your heart and the asking never stops after that. So keep on keeping on by hanging onto Jesus and in faith, keep on asking anything and everything of God. Learn what an awesome resource you have in your Father who art in heaven if you will only believe and you will only ask.

Do you believe? Let it be unto you according to your faith:

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, **Believe ye that I am able to do this?** They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**

—Matthew 9: 27-29

You who believe, what would you have Jesus do for you? Ask and it shall be given to you according to your faith! Let your faith make you whole:

46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?** The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; **thy faith hath made thee whole.** And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

—Mark 10:46-52

So what would you have Jesus do for you? Jesus gave us who believe unlimited blank checks. And if you write out your blank checks with a pen of faith, then whatsoever you ask for in prayer, if you believe it, if you remain in Jesus, you will receive it (MATT 21:22). Remember, Jesus urges us to ask all things of our Father who art in heaven so that our joy may be full (JOHN 16:24). So let the asking begin and may the asking never stop.

But also know this child of God: if you cling to the things of this world, then you are of this world. And everything that is of this world is not eternal and will pass away. If you ask for things to satisfy your flesh, you ask amiss and you will not receive them (JAMES 4:3). So seek that which is eternal. Let your asking focus on things pertaining to the kingdom of God and the rest will take care of itself.

Those of you who successfully complete the journey unto the holy mount of Zion will end up praying continually to your Father who art in heaven and rejoicing in Him forever more in a 24/7 symbiotic relationship with the Most High, living in total thankfulness to Him for everything you have, all the time, all day, every day. Here is God's will concerning those that belong to Him:

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

—1 Thessalonians 5:16-18

Rejoice forevermore, pray without ceasing, and in everything give thanks. Got it? Good.

OK, now keep coming right this way you sons of God with your thanksgiving and your praise and your worship and your complete and total trust and joy in your Father who art in heaven.

Delight thyself also in the Lord: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

—Psalm 37:4

Let me stretch your faith in a couple of ways child of God. Consider for example the salvation of your family members. Remember what Paul and Silas said to the prison worker who asked of them what must he do to be saved:

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

—Acts 16:30-31

So the Gospel message according to Paul is believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and then you and your house will be saved. In other words, when one member of a family is a believer who is saved, then their household gets saved with them. This is corroborated by Paul's teaching in 1 COR 7:14 in which he says an unbelieving husband is sanctified by a believing wife, and vice versa, and the children are made holy because of at least one believing parent. And in the case of Rahab, the prostitute who helped and hid the Israeli spies, God saved not only her, but her mother and father and brothers as well. So if you become saved, then by default, your household gets saved with you, it's a package deal. God is good! It doesn't mean you shouldn't try and get your family members to believe and to walk in the ways of the Lord, it means you get to take the desires of your heart with you into heaven (PSALM 37:4). After all, REV 7:17 and REV 21:4 tells us that God will wipe away every tear from the eyes of believers, so of course your loved ones will follow you into heaven child of God.

Given the above promise, some of you who are saved now may wonder about your extended family members or family members of yours who have already died in the past when you were still an unbeliever. Let me stretch your faith in this way. To those of us who believe, when Jesus returns, our sorrow will be turned into joy. Jesus describes this sorrow to joy reversal this way:

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

—John 16:20-24

I say this to those who dare to believe, given that ACTS 16:31 says believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be saved and thy house, and given that Jesus said you can ask “whatsoever” you want of the Father and the Father will give it to you (JOHN 15:16) and asking God to let the rest of your family members, even those who have already died in the past, to be with you in kingdom come, falls under the category of “whatsoever”, and given that Jesus urges us to ask all things of the Father so that our joy may be complete when we get to heaven, then I ask you, if you were to ask such a thing of your heavenly Father with childlike faith—to bring along with you these desires of your heart into heaven—then would not, must not, our Father who art in heaven, who will wipe away all tears from our eyes in kingdom come, do this very thing you ask of Him? Indeed! And He will do so with joy and with love! Because our Father who art in heaven, as the Creator of time and space, stands outside of time so that past present and future is all now to Him, can we not also as children of His, stand outside of time with our Father who art in heaven and ask of our Father whatever we wish? Will He not give us the desires of our heart, whatsoever we ask of Him? Indeed, for His word says so! So ask all things child of God so that your joy may be complete!

The question is not can God do such a thing—provide an immortal body for someone—because all things are possible with God (MATT 19:26). God made DNA and He has in His hands the DNA blueprint of all of us who are living and everyone who has ever lived, and so He can attach anyone’s DNA into an immortal body if He so chooses. So the question isn’t can God do such a thing, the question is, will God do such a thing? Well, I reckon that depends on you. Have you asked it of your Father who

art in heaven? Jesus gave us a blank check to ask for all things. And He said to ask all things of the Father so that our joy may be complete. If you delight yourself in the LORD, then whatsoever you ask of the Father—be it asking God to have all your family members with you when you get to heaven or be it anything else you might ask of Him—the Father will give it to you.

Let me also stretch your faith in this way child of God while I pause a moment to speak to believers who are pet owners. The only thing I can say with surety about dogs in heaven is my dog “Patches” is there right now under the care of Jesus because I delight myself in the LORD and have asked my Father who art in heaven for this desire of my heart. Jesus said “whatsoever” we ask of the Father He will give it to us, so having my dog with me in kingdom come falls under the category of “whatsoever”, so indeed, if I ask my heavenly Father for it and believe it, I shall receive it according to my faith. Jesus gave us all blank checks in MATT 21:22. So you believers with beloved pets, do you want your pet who has died (or will die) to be with you when you get to heaven? Then ask your heavenly Father for it! Believe it and you shall receive it! Jesus said you must become like a child to enter into the kingdom of heaven. Would a child believe God could and would let them bring their dog to heaven with them and give them an immortal dog body? Yes. Would a child hesitate to ask God to bring their beloved pet to heaven to be with them? No. God loves us more than we can fathom. If your relationship with your heavenly Father is what it should be, then will not you who believe have your beloved pets with you in kingdom come if you were to ask this of your Father who art in heaven? Will He not, must He not, give to you that which you have asked of Him in faith? Indeed! His word says so! So let it be unto you according to your faith (MATT 9:29)! And when you get to heaven, your pet will be there in their prime for there is no death or decay in heaven.

OK, so hear me all brothers and sisters in Jesus, everything belongs to our Father who art in heaven—the past, the present, and the future. God is sovereign and can do whatever He wants. And God is able to do exceedingly abundantly above and beyond anything we can ask or imagine (EPHES 3:20). So tell me child of God, what would you ask of your Father who art in heaven? Ask all things so that your joy may be complete! Let it be unto you according to your faith! Amen!

## 6

# NOT A MATTER OF RELIGION

**T**he Christian Revolution is not a matter of religion. In man's attempt at religion, there is a great deceiver that leads him astray. Satan takes advantage of man's desire to make rules and regulations and have other people observe and obey them. Through religion, that slippery serpent puts blindfolds on people and takes their focus away from God and leads them astray and takes glory away from God. The Devil tells the deceived they're on the pathway to heaven when they're actually on the pathway to hell. A cunning serpent, this Satan. Man is not happy to only preach and teach the truths that God has revealed, man wants to inject his own rules and regulations and portray them as if they are sacred. That is vain worship. Here is true worship:

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

—John 4:23-24

God has laid down a precious cornerstone in Zion, a sure foundation:

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a **precious corner stone**, a **sure foundation**: he that believeth shall not make haste.

—Isaiah 28:16

This precious corner stone, a sure foundation, is the servant spoken of here:

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my **servant** whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and **understand that I am he**: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

—Isaiah 43:10-12

In verse 10 above, “understand that I am he” is the Holy God of Israel declaring that He has come in the flesh. Jesus came as the Word made flesh (JOHN 1:14). Jesus (the LORD) has declared. Jesus (the LORD) has saved. No other name has been given under heaven that men might be saved (ACTS 4:12). But for some two thousand years now, the Jews have rejected Jesus (Yeshua). And God has held them accountable for it. For the Prophet spoken of by the LORD here in Deuteronomy is Jesus:

18 I will raise them up a **Prophet** from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that **whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him**.

—Deuteronomy 18:18-19

This drama between God and Israel is personal. So lo and behold, in 70 A.D., the temple was destroyed. And in the last century, the holocaust came upon the Jews. So does this mean the chosen people of God have fallen to their ruin? O no! God forbid! In 1948, Israel was established again upon the earth and in 1967, they won back Jerusalem! Hallelujah! This marvelous plan, to make the stone initially rejected by Israel to be the most precious stone of all, is the LORD's doing:

22 The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the Lord's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

—Psalm 118:22-23

So that we Gentiles might not, in our arrogance, think of ourselves as superior to the Jews, the Apostle Paul did not want us to be ignorant of the mystery that the blindness of the Jews will only last until the fullness of the Gentiles is complete (ROM 11:25). And now that we've come to the end of the age, we will see the great end-time harvest (REV 14:16) and we will see the Jews come home to Jesus the Messiah, Yeshua Hamashiach, at the end of this drama. This has all been God's doing. The LORD will remove the blindfold off of the Jews, for the appointed time has come. And now, Israel will see the words of the Hebrew prophets play out on the world stage in the end-time harvest and the three WOES of the Book of Revelation. Joel's army will come on the scene in the first WOE. The head of Joel's army, the strong one of JOEL 2:11 that executes the word of the LORD, is Isaiah's bird of prey from the east, the destroyer of nations in JER 4:7 and REV 9:11. During the second WOE, Daniel's little horn that waxes great (DAN 8:10), or the Antichrist, will appear on the scene at the appointed time, returning from the past (DAN 11:28-29). The Antichrist once was, now is no more, and yet, will come up out of the bottomless pit after the first WOE (REV 17:8) and do his thing for 3 ½ years during the time of the second WOE. It is during the time of the first two WOES that Isaiah's bird of prey, a man from a far off country (far from Israel), will execute the counsel of the LORD. For the LORD has spoken it and will bring it to pass and they, Israel, will see it, along with all the other nations of the earth. They will all see it, for the LORD has purposed it and planned it from the beginning:

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,



10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

—Isaiah 46:9-11

More on Isaiah's ravenous bird of prey from the east in the mystery of God chapter where you will find out that Isaiah's bird of prey is also Ezekiel's slayer (EZEK 21). Let it suffice to say for now that when the Jews see the words of the Hebrew prophets play out on the world stage, they will have no choice but to acknowledge that "Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD" (PSALM 118:26). They will see the house of God being built by one of the two witnesses of REV 11, one of the two olive trees who stand before the LORD, specifically, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel (ZECH 4:9) who, as it turns out, in God's end time plan, is a modern-day Elijah who will commandeer the first two WOES in the Book of Revelation. Before it is all over, before the holy covenant of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week is consummated at the third and final WOE (the Second Coming), the LORD will pour out the spirit of grace and the spirit of supplication upon the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and they will mourn for the one they pierced (Jesus/Yeshua):

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon **me whom they have pierced**, and **they shall mourn for him**, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

—Zechariah 12:10

They will mourn for the one they pierced, Jesus (Yeshua), and they will also come to know that Jesus came the first time not to do away with the law of Moses, but to fulfill it:

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass,  
one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till  
all be fulfilled.

—Matthew 5:17-18

Jesus also said:

And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle  
of the law to fail.

—Luke 16:17

In other words, the law of Moses is the impetus behind this present heaven and earth. The law of Moses gives rise to this present heaven and earth. So as long as this present heaven and earth remain, the law of Moses will remain, and vice versa. Israel will once again practice the law of Moses in a rebuilt temple on this present earth during the Millennial Reign until this present heaven and earth pass away and we get a brand spanking new heaven and earth, when God comes down out of heaven to live with mankind on the new earth in the new Jerusalem a little over a thousand years from now (REV 21:3, EZEK 48:35). After the three WOE's of REV 8:13 are over and Jesus returns, the temple will be rebuilt and for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign, the tribes of Israel will practice the law of Moses in Jerusalem on this present earth. Then, shortly thereafter, after the Gog and Magog thing (REV 20:7-9, EZEK 38, EZEK 39, ZECH 14:1-5), after the Devil is slain in the heart of the seas and tossed into the lake of fire (REV 20:10), this present heaven and earth, along with the law of Moses, will be done away with permanently and we will get a brand new heaven and new earth and God will come down out of heaven to live with mankind upon the new earth. At that time, in the fullness of kingdom come, the throne of God and the Lamb will be in the new Jerusalem (REV 22:3). On the new earth, there will no longer be a temple in Jerusalem (REV 21:22). The sanctuary of the Most High at that time will be in a northern suburb of Jerusalem you could say, in the northern-most portion of land in the sacred area of land dedicated to the LORD amongst the land allotted to the twelve tribes of Israel (south of Judah's allotment) as described by the prophet Ezekiel. And just like the law of Moses is the impetus behind this present heaven and earth, just like the law of Moses gives rise to this present heaven and earth, at that time, the rules and regulations of Ezekiel's temple will be the impetus behind the new heaven and new earth, the rules and regulations of Ezekiel's temple will give rise to the new heaven and new earth. And it will be so forever more. Morning by morning in kingdom come, in perpetuity, the sons of God will be reminded of their precious

salvation when a one year old lamb without blemish is sacrificed in Ezekiel's temple (EZEK 46:13). At that time, the river of the water of life will flow from the throne of God and the Lamb in the new Jerusalem (REV 22:1, ZECH 14:8) and it will flow from Ezekiel's temple, where it will start out as a trickle and gradually increase from something that men can step over to something that men are unable to cross over, a roaring river of the water of life (EZEK 47:1-12).

*NOTE: In great irony for both modern day Christians and Jews, the inner parts of Ezekiel's temple forms a shape familiar to all present day Christians. More on that later in this discourse.*

At that time, when the new eternal order of things comes into play, when kingdom comes in all its fullness, when God comes down out of heaven to live with mankind upon the earth, there will be no night in the new Jerusalem. The sons of God will not need a lamp or light from the sun for the glory of God will lighten the new Jerusalem and the Lamb will be the light thereof (REV 21:23, ISAIAH 60:19, ZECH 14:6-7). The sons of God will walk in the light of the new Jerusalem and they shall reign forever and ever (REV 22:5, DAN 7:14,27). The gates of the new Jerusalem will never close and the nations of the earth will bring their bounty into it (ISAIAH 60:11, REV 21:23-26).

So know this you Gentiles, once the complete number of Gentiles come into the fold in the Christian Revolution, then the Jews will come home to Messiah and all of Israel will be saved. So how should we Gentiles look upon Israel until then? The Apostle Paul tells us that they are beloved by the LORD because of the patriarchs. Our salvation comes from the Jews. In ROM 11, the Apostle Paul tells us that there is a mystery going on with Israel. First, mercy came to the Gentiles, who were unbelievers. Not only were they unbelievers, they weren't even looking for God. Yet, God came unto us Gentiles in the flesh and gave us grace. Now, in a kind of balancing act, it is no longer us Gentiles but the Jews who are the unbelievers in need of mercy and grace from God. Israel has been blind to the Gospel for about two thousand years now. But Paul tells us that in the final generation (this wicked and perverse generation we find ourselves living in now), in His grand plan and mystery and scheme of things, God will bring mercy to Israel and they will have their eyes opened by our Father who art in heaven. Until then, Paul tells us that we should not boast against Israel nor be high minded about them but be humble and respectful. For if God spared not the natural olive branches (Israel), He will not spare the wild olive branches that have been grafted in (the Gentiles). Paul did not want us to be wise in our own conceits, to be ignorant of this mystery—that the blindness of Israel is temporary and will only last until the fullness of the Gentiles at the end of the age and then all of Israel will be saved. So the blindness that has

happened to Israel is only until the fullness of the Gentiles at the end of the age. Once the complete number of Gentiles enters the fold at the conclusion of the Christian Revolution, then the blindfold on Israel will be lifted and it will be life for the dead! Hallelujah!

The twelve tribes of Israel are the natural olive branches of the LORD, so it will not take God long to rejoin them back to Himself. It is not Israel that is holding back the human race. Hear this O Israel: it is during the second WOE of the Book of Revelation that Daniel's fourth beast shall come, the beast with 10 horns that shall devour and trample down the world. The little horn that shall uproot three of the horns, the horn with eyes like a man and a mouth speaking great things, the one we Christians call the Antichrist, Daniel's little horn that waxes great (DAN 8:10), will have his 3 ½ years of authority to stop the daily sacrifice in the temple in heaven (the continual burnt offering) and the seasons and law shall be given into his hands as spoken of in DAN 7:25. It is at the completion of those 3 ½ years that the power of the holy people will finally be broken by Daniel's little horn that waxes great, but the Most High will sit in judgment and take away the dominion of the Antichrist and hand over to the saints of the Most High the kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of all the kingdoms under the whole of heaven, and their rule and reign will be without end (DAN 7:26-27). At the completion of those 3 ½ years, the wonders will come to an end and Daniel's prophecies will be completed as spoken of in Daniel 12:6-7 of the Masoretic text. Those 3 ½ years in Daniel correspond to the 1260 days of the second WOE spoken of in REV 11 and completes the mystery of God spoken of in REV 10:7. It is 30 days after those 1260 days (the 1260 days when the daily burnt offering is taken away in the temple in heaven) that the abomination of desolation will be set up as spoken of in Daniel 12:11 and then the indignation will be complete. Then shall the 7th trumpet in Revelation blow and the end (the third WOE) will come like a flood (DAN 9:26) at the consummation of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week. Yeshua (Jesus) will come like Noah's flood except that instead of with a flood of water, Jesus will overwhelm the earth with a flood of fire. Daniel's little horn that waxes great will be destroyed with the spirit of the mouth of Messiah and by the splendor of His coming (2 THESS 2:8). When Jesus returns riding upon the clouds in great power and glory, He is coming with rewards and the saints of the Most High will be granted a kingdom without end (DAN 7:18, 7:27, REV 5:10, 22:5)! Amen! Hallelujah!

Now hear this you Gentile nations: your religions and traditions are useless! It would be a disservice to you to pander to your impotent religions and traditions. They cannot save you from the destruction that is coming. Just as it was with Moses and the Israelites in Egypt, only the blood of the Passover Lamb can save you from the death and destruction that is coming. Only through the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the

sins of the world can you receive true salvation and eternal life. So forget your useless religions and traditions, they are of no help to you at all and will not keep you safe. Only in Jesus will you find refuge from what is coming over the heavens and the earth.

So let's start right here with the Gentile religion that is the sham called Islam. The God of the Koran is not the God of the Bible. The Koran says not to take Jews or Christians as friends (see Koran 5:51). The Koran refers to Jews as apes and pigs (see Koran 5:60). Mohammad said the idea that God has a Son is an abomination (see Koran 19:88-89) and urges Allah to destroy or curse Christians because they say Jesus is the Son of God (see Koran 9:30). And the Koran denies the resurrection of Jesus Christ (see Koran 4:157). So without Jesus as the Son of God, without the resurrection of Jesus Christ on the third day, there is no gospel message. And this is what the Bible says about erroneous gospels like what Mohammad preached:

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

—Galatians 1:8-9

So where does that put Mohammad? In the flames that never go out! In the fire meant for the Devil and his angels! The Koran teaches Muslims that they are performing a service for God by killing infidels and if they die in a martyrdom jihad operation against infidels, they will win as a reward for themselves a certain number of virgins in paradise. That is not a perversion of Islam, that is part and parcel of the teachings of Islam.

We are living in the time Jesus warned us about when He said the time is coming when those who kill believers will think they are performing a service for God (JOHN 16:2). A hadith from Mohammad says that the hour of judgment won't come about until the Muslims kill all the Jews and even the trees and stones will speak to the Muslims to come and kill the Jews hiding behind them. To all you Muslims who subscribe to this hadith and who follow the path Mohammad and the Koran has laid out for you to walk as I have just articulated, I tell you the hour of judgment has indeed come, and every single one of you Muslims who encroach unto Zion with controversy against the Jews, who seek the land reserved for the twelve tribes of Israel, all of you will be utterly destroyed!

For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of  
recompences for the controversy of Zion.

—Isaiah 34:8

The day of the Lord is a day of vengeance and the LORD is coming to exact revenge for Zion! The land of Israel and Jerusalem, the city of David, belongs to the Jews! The dome of the rock is an abomination and a stench in the nostrils of the Most High! And it's coming down to make way for the temple of the LORD! Amen! Hallelujah!

You Muslims who are following the commands of Mohammad in the Koran are marching head first into the flames of hell! Turn away, repent from Islam! You are blindly walking straight into the eternally raging inferno that is the wrath of God! Wake up before it's too late! Come out of the darkness of Islam and come into the light of Jesus Christ! There is no other name given under heaven that men might be saved! Do not follow the teachings of Mohammad into the eternal flames of torment! Instead, come out from Islam and come unto the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ! Put down the Koran and pick up a Bible and call upon the name of Jesus Christ and be saved! Come to Jesus all you soon to be ex-Muslims who seek the one true God, forsake the way of darkness Islam has led you into and come out into the light! Get off the pathway to death and walk the pathway to life, everlasting life! But hurry, the hour is late! Come and make peace with the Most High while you still can, lest you go down into the pit and burn forever!

OK. Now hear me all you Hindus. You may believe in karma, you may believe that an immoral person has the bleak future of reincarnating as a lower life form because of bad karma, but there is no karma to work out with Jesus. What Jesus offers to those who come to Him and repent of their sins is not condemnation or reincarnation, Jesus will wipe your slate clean right now if you let Him. Jesus will take you right now, just as you are, and clean you up and make you all shiny and new if you come and be cleansed by the blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. So come all you Hindus, come and receive the forgiveness for all your sins and enter into life without end in a kingdom without end! Salvation is not a matter of works, salvation is a free gift from God, lest any man boast of his own righteousness. Jesus gives you a free pass. When you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior, you are accepted as totally righteous and holy and blameless by God. You can fellowship with God freely because the shed blood of Jesus Christ is the atoning sacrifice for your sins. So come all you Hindus, come unto Jesus who awaits you with open arms! Let Jesus set you free from the spiritual bondage that Hinduism puts on you! Come and meet the living, loving God!

Hear me practitioners of Buddhism and all other eastern religions and philosophies, do you wish to know the Most High God, creator of heaven and earth? If you do, then you seek Jesus Christ, who is the way, the truth, and the life. You can have all your sins forgiven and come into a daily fellowship and relationship with God through Jesus Christ. Jesus is the mediator between God and mankind. In some of the practices of your eastern philosophies and religions, you strive to become one with the flowing river of reality as I have called it, or become one with nature so to speak. While that is a good thing, that should not be the desired end. The desired end should be to know the source of that flowing river of reality, the living God, from who all things flow. We here in the west have had men who have not merely become one with the flowing river of reality, but actually altered that physical flowing river of reality (they changed the world) because they received inspiration and plans from God in heaven above. The greatness of western civilization comes from and is a byproduct of the teachings of Jesus and Moses. Innovation has come out of the west and not the east because western civilization has had branches that were attached to the vine that is God, the flowing river of creativity, if you will. The history makers in western civilization are a testament to a belief in God above who loves us and calls us His children. The movers and shakers of western civilization have been believers in the God of the Bible as I explained in chapter 2 of this discourse when discussing atheism. And because the west was connected spiritually to God, innovation has flowed from the west to the rest of the world. It is similar to what the classical composer Johannes Brahms said about atheists, which is, no atheist has ever been or will ever be a great composer because their works are purely cerebral, they are utterly lacking in inspiration. He said that they are branches that are not attached to the vine that is Jesus Christ, and branches which are not attached to the vine cannot bear fruit by themselves. Similar to the atheists experience in the west, you in the east haven't produced innovation like the west has, though it is of no fault of your own, it's simply because you don't have Jesus and Moses in your history and so you have not been connected spiritually to the Creator (though that is about to change in the Christian Revolution). But in your favor, you in the east have been more proficient at becoming one with the flowing river of reality which in and of itself is good. And because of that, you in the east have been better at the mass production of TV's and cars and what not. Yet, it was here in the west where these things were invented, where they were formulated in the minds of men in tune with God that brought these things into the world. So between the innovation of the west and the efficiency of the east, there is a kind of balancing act going on. While you in the east have had some of the finer ingredients which we in the west have lacked, we however have had the key ingredient which you in the east have lacked,

and that is, vision and inspiration from God above and action based on faith and trust in the living, loving God. So come my Asian friends, come and join the Christian Revolution and enter into a symbiotic relationship with the Most High. Come and engage in action based on faith in order to alter that flowing river of reality and advance the kingdom of God as spoken of in this discourse. Come unto Jesus and Jesus will give each and every one of you a spiritual name, a vision that is uniquely yours (REV 2:17). Yes, come and receive visions and dreams from the living, loving God! Come and be cleansed from all your sins with the precious blood of the Lamb of God and drink from the river of the water of life and live forever and ever! Amen!

Hear me those of you involved in the various new age type religions and philosophies: all religions are not true. All paths do not lead to God. True Christianity is separate and distinct from all other religions. Other religions teach that salvation is a matter of works. But Christianity teaches that salvation is a free gift from God. Salvation is not something that can be earned, lest anyone boast. The greatest forgiveness is the forgiveness of sins through the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. You may use Jesus as one of your many different teachers of truth, but do not think that you are gaining salvation if you merely use the teachings of Jesus and don't make Jesus the Lord of your life and your Savior. Jesus is not one of many different ways to God. Jesus is the only way, the only truth, and the only life. Eternal life is found in no other. You new agers are only deceiving yourselves and others. Why would Satan use false religions and false philosophies to deceive people? For souls, it's a battle for souls. Satan has no problem with a person who studies different religions and philosophies and does good works, because if Jesus is not the way, the truth, and the life for that person, then upon death, Satan can drag that soul down into the pits of hell. So wake up you new agers! Get off that path of destruction and repent while you still can, before God gives you over to the darkness and your eternal fate is sealed and you are destroyed along with Babylon! Leave Babylon now!

Now hear me all Christian denominations. Catholicism upholds its own traditions and regulations, many of which contradict the Bible and in so doing, Catholicism makes a false idol out of itself. So hear me Catholic Church, man's organized religion is of no use! The only true organized religion is the religion of the Jews, the offering up of the daily sacrifices in the temple. The Jews have the responsibility of organized religion. God has no part in any other organized religion. The Apostle Paul saw in the Spirit that in the latter times, some would depart from the faith with their false teachings and doctrines. A couple of the things Paul foresaw are part of Catholic teaching—the forbidding of marriage and abstaining from meat (1 TIM 4:1-3). God commands neither of these things. What the Gentiles



have been given and what the Catholic church (and all other Christian denominations for that matter) needs, is freedom from rules and regulations. The denominational walls are coming down. And like everyone else, you Catholics will have to change your ways if you want in on the final move of God. Keep what you have that is good Catholic Church, like your compassion for the suffering and the poor, the Shroud of Turin, your eschatology concerning a post-tribulation rapture, and so forth, but get rid of your unscriptural rules and traditions and your false idols. Fruitful prayer is not reciting the same thing over and over again like a parrot for an hour (MATT 6:7). Praying to Mary (or a saint) is an affront to Jesus, for Jesus prayed sweating drops of blood in the garden of Gethsemane and died an excruciating death on the cross to gain us unfettered access to our Father who art in heaven. When you pray to Mary or some saint, you are neglecting that which Jesus did for us on the cross and won for us on the third day when He opened up the way for us into the most holy of holies in heaven. Mary can't get you into the holiest place in the universe. Surely Mary is in the cloud of witnesses (HEB 12:1) and agrees with me now with what I have written here, that Jesus is the only mediator between us and God. And God is a Spirit and is not contained in statues and what not. So come now you Catholics, keep what you have that is good, but discard everything else and come and join the Christian Revolution along with everyone else that follows the Lamb of God. Listen, I was born and raised a Catholic until I was 11 or 12 or so. And I do believe God works in mysterious ways and ironic ways. And it is ironic that my earthly father named Joseph was a carpenter by trade. But no, my mother's name is not Mary. More on my mother later in this discourse. And it is ironic when you consider one of the things that Saint Anthony the Great was famous for—his battles and victories against the Devil—and what I, named Anthony, the author of this discourse, am here to do. Will the Devil say he is God to the one who has come to slay him (EZEK 28:9)? We have reached the end of the age my Catholic friends and I know who I am in Jesus. Me and Jesus are one and the Devil is done! The dragon roars and rages, but can stop it not! Hallelujah! So come all you Catholics and change your ways and keep that which you have that is good, but discard that which is unscriptural and come and join the Christian Revolution along with everyone else who follows the Lamb of God! Amen?

And you Protestants, don't gloat over or be mean-spirited to the Catholics, for you to have lost your way with your many denominations. Just like the Catholics, you to have to change your ways or you will be left behind in the dust, literally, especially you pre-trib rapture teachers and preachers with your demonic doctrine and those who foolishly follow your felonious fabrications and assaults upon Scripture. If you people don't stop clinging to the demonic doctrine of a pre-tribulation rapture of the Church

after reading the last chapter of this discourse, then you will become cannon fodder for the Devil and his forces when all hell literally breaks loose upon the earth. But anyways, when you Protestants put a label on yourselves other than Christian, you are separating yourselves from other Christians. And each group has their petty little jokes about themselves and about the other groups. How pitiful! Here you are making jokes about each other and the sad fact behind it is that Christ has been divided into groups. Don't you people think it's time you broke out of your own little worlds and get on with the task at hand, bringing the Gospel to the world and making disciples for Christ? It's time to cut out the nonsense of this Christian and that Christian. If you believe and follow all of God's word from Genesis to Revelation as interpreted by the Holy Spirit, then you're a Christian and if you don't, then you're not, it's as simple as that. We should not put little tags on ourselves identifying what kind of Christian we are, for that only gives Satan more ammunition to work with. Some of you will say but this is the way I've been doing it all my life, I'm proud to be a fill-in-the-blank Christian. So, you want to keep your traditions, do you? Do these traditions come from God or from man? Just as the Catholics must shed their denomination and ways, so must everyone else (including Mormons and all the other splinter groups with their false doctrines). Does the thought of shedding your label of Baptist or Pentecostal or whatever cause you to swell up in pride? If it doesn't, then it won't make any difference to you if we get rid of such labels. But if the thought of getting rid of your label causes you to swell up in pride, then need I belabor the point any further? Pride goeth before destruction!

Between now and the end, the children are coming in droves and they are hungry. So in order to gather in the harvest, we need to unite as God wants us to. We who believe do not belong to some denomination, we belong to Jesus Christ. Keep things plain and simple. If any of you fill-in-the-blank Christians refuse to shed your labels and your religious ways and change your churches to non-denominational churches full of people that love not some denomination, but love Jesus Christ, then so be it, the Christian Revolution has begun and you will be left behind in the dust, literally. Here comes the new breed of Christian, the new, true Church. We will do the things Jesus did and even greater things, for we dare to believe all that Jesus said. And with our fame and power, we will bring home those who are lost and reap the great end time harvest. But you who are stubborn and will hold on to your traditions, well, you're spiritually dead anyways. So while the true Church gathers in the end time harvest and inherits the eternal kingdom of God, you zombies just go over in the corner and play church and wait to be consumed in the soon coming destruction.

This discourse wasn't written for the dead. This discourse was written for the living. You, whomever you may be, if you are alive, if you are

walking in the light of Jesus Christ, if you love our Father who art in heaven, then let's become one flock with one Shepherd, seeking the will of our Father who art in heaven, growing in the riches of the wisdom and knowledge of our God, being led by the Holy Spirit and walking in the true power of Christianity, doing the things Jesus did and even greater things. This discourse is here to tear down the walls of denominations and shed the snakeskin of religion. This is the final move of God and change is the name of the game. So let us all come together as one under our Father who art in heaven and our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world, and be led by the Holy Spirit, amen.

Because the Jews did not recognize the Messiah at first, salvation came to the Gentiles, to make the Jews jealous (ROM 11:11). But while we Gentiles have been given the true salvation, we have not been graceful in handling it. We have been given a salvation which is a simple one, but we have distorted it and made it more complicated than it is. Here are some examples of how easy Paul and Jesus made it:

And they said, **Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ**, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

—Acts 16:31

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever **believeth in him** should not perish, but have everlasting life.

—John 3:16

He that **believeth on him** is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

—John 3:18

He that **believeth on the Son** hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

—John 3:36

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and **believeth on him that sent me**, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

—John 5:24

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and **believeth on him**, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

—John 6:40

While our Father who art in heaven gave us a salvation which is a simple one, in our attempts to attach religion to it, we Gentiles have entangled God's simple salvation with man's own rules and regulations and traditions and have lost our way. People get all puffed up by their human way of thinking and stop holding onto the head of the Church, Jesus Christ. Instead of hanging onto Jesus, they hang onto their own human rules and regulations and try to portray them as sacred. No, the Christian Revolution is not a matter of religion. The Christian Revolution is a matter of faith. Not faith in some denomination or rules and regulations, but faith in Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the only name given under heaven that men might be saved (ACTS 4:12). We who believe believe in the birth of Jesus Christ by the virgin Mary, and His bodily resurrection, and the atonement of our sins by His blood, and His complete humanity and divinity, and all the rest of the Apostles Creed, and Jesus sits now at the right hand of God, waiting for the Father to make His enemies His footstool, and He's coming again to set up the eternal kingdom of God and to judge the living and the dead. We who believe believe salvation is not something that can be earned, but is a free gift from God and so therefore, no one can boast of their own righteousness. And forever we have with us, to comfort and to teach us, the Holy Spirit, who Jesus sent to us (JOHN 16:7). And we have the blessed hope of eternal life in Jesus Christ, the hope of life without end in the kingdom of God, for reality for us is Jesus Christ in us! Immanuel! Hallelujah! Thank you Jesus!

Church theology in the Christian Revolution is the authoritative word of God from the Book of Genesis to the Book of Revelation as interpreted by the Holy Spirit. The Christian Revolution is uncompromisingly based on the eternal foundation of the word of God. Heaven and earth will pass away, but the word of God will never pass away.

The Church is made up of the body of believers who believe on our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and maintain a daily, living, loving relationship with our Father who art in heaven and are led by the Holy Spirit. The kingdom of God belongs to those who know Jesus. Knowing Jesus is at the heart of Christianity and the Christian Revolution. Do you know Jesus? If you don't know Jesus, if Jesus is not dwelling in your heart, then you have an emptiness inside of you. You can try and fill that void by seeking worldly pleasures that may satisfy for a season, but the depression and emptiness always sets in, it's inevitable. If you don't know Jesus, you ride this emotional roller coaster whether you would like to admit it or not. Those

who do not know Jesus are doomed to search and search for lasting happiness without ever finding it, for such is the folly of the evil ruling spirits of this world. 'Does Jesus know you?' is the all-important question (MATT 7:23). You may have been a Catholic, or a Methodist, or a Muslim, or a Buddhist, or a Hindu, or an atheist, or a whatever, but once you hear or read the Good News of the Gospel, you either accept the Gospel message or you reject it—the choice is up to you. The Gospel is either nonsense to you or it is God's power to you. It is either the stench of death to you or it is the fragrance of life to you. You can only receive eternal life through Jesus Christ. No other name has been given unto men that they might be saved. Jesus Christ is the way, the truth, and the life. The end of the age, the end of mankind as we know it, is upon us. And whoever you are, you need to get to know Jesus. Your religion won't do you one bit of good on the day of judgment.

Let us pause a moment and consider what it will be like on the day of judgment for those who do not have Jesus as their mediator between themselves and God:

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

—Revelation 20:11-15

You may think of yourself in relation to other people in our society today as a decent person, a morally upstanding person. But the problem with that thinking is, on the day of judgment, you won't be compared to other people, you will be compared to a righteous, perfect, holy God. If you

don't have Jesus on your side as your mediator in the court of heaven on the day of judgment, you will find yourself alone standing before the great white throne in heaven and you will be contrasted and compared to a righteous and perfect and holy God, a God who is a consuming fire (HEB 12:29). And in His presence, in the presence of your Maker, you will realize how pitiful and sinful and painstakingly flawed you have been in your life because you will see yourself contrasted and compared with a holy and righteous and perfect God. When contrasted against God's perfection and holiness and righteousness, your sins and faults and shortcomings will be unavoidable, agonizingly displayed and magnified in unbearable, glaringly high-definition detail when the gavel sounds at the great white throne in heaven and the books of judgment are opened and your life is examined and judged by your Maker, who is a consuming, devouring fire.

Consider the Hebrew prophet Isaiah who, undoubtedly, was a righteous, pious man. But when Isaiah saw God in heaven, he immediately became aware of his unrighteousness and he became undone (ISAIAH 6:1-5). Before God, no one is righteous. Some people think that at the end of their lives, if the good acts throughout their lives outweigh the bad acts, they will end up in heaven. The problem with that thinking is this: all our good or righteous acts are but filthy rags to a Holy God!

But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our  
righteousnesses are as filthy rags;

—Isaiah 64:6

So on the day of judgment, there you will be standing at the great white throne in heaven before your Maker without an atoning sacrifice for your sins. And when you are confronted with the more than overwhelming situation of having the books of judgment opened and judgment commencing before Almighty God, your Maker, a consuming, devouring fire, an eternally raging inferno, all strength will leave your body. You will drop to the ground, trembling in fear before your Maker and His fierce wrath. You will be paralyzed in fear, unable to utter a sound in your defense as your life plays out in the heavenly court of judgment. It will just be you alone at the great white throne in heaven before your Maker, not you and your religion, not you and your philosophy, but just you and a perfect, righteous, holy God. And you will have to give an account of every idle word you have ever spoken in your life. Every thought and every motive in your life will be examined by God. No stone will be left unturned. And when your whole life is played out before you in the court of heaven contrasted against a righteous and perfect and holy God, you will know just how pitiful and sinful you have been and any good you might have done is but filthy rags before the consuming fire which is our Maker. And the

angels of the LORD will search for your name in the book of life and if they do not find it, you will be thrown into the lake of fire to burn for all eternity, day and night, night and day, forever and ever, without even one iota of relief from your torment, ever (REV 20:15).

But here is the Good News of the Gospel message: all those who call on the name of Jesus on this side of the Second Coming, all those who belong to Jesus, will pass from judgment straight away into eternal life on the day of judgment. That is, while we who belong to Jesus will be judged for our rewards (or lack thereof), we will not however, be subject to the books of judgment at the great white throne on the day of judgment to see if our names are written in the book of life. Those who belong to Jesus will not come under the agonizingly uncomfortable, unbearable, all-knowing, all-seeing, searing witness of judgment at the great white throne before the all-seeing seven eyes of God (ZECH 3:9, 4:10, REV 5:6). We will not have to watch our lives played out in the court of heaven and be made painfully aware of all our shortcomings and flaws. Instead, we will bypass the great white throne judgment and enter straight away into eternal life in the kingdom of God because our names are already written in the book of life, for all our sins have already been paid for, atoned for, by the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world! Hallelujah! Thank you Jesus! Because of the precious blood of the Lamb, we who believe have already made peace with our Father who art in heaven, who is a consuming fire. Our names are already written in the book of life and so we will not be subject to the books of judgment at the great white throne on the day of judgment. Because of the joy set before Him (joy that He will share with all those that belong to Him), Jesus bore the shame and punishment for the sins of all mankind and was faithful to the Father and went to the cross and so therefore, Jesus became a sacrifice acceptable to God for the sins of mankind. No other name has been given under heaven that men might be saved (ACTS 4:12).

So hear thee the Good News of the Gospel message: basically, for all intents and purposes, when you accept Jesus Christ as your Savior and make Jesus the Lord of your life, the blood of Jesus is the sacrifice that washes away all your sins and the perfection and righteousness and holiness of Jesus Christ is imputed unto you who believe. When you initially accept Jesus into your heart, the slate is wiped clean and you are made new. And then in your journey to the holy mount of Zion, along the way, if you confess your sins to God, God will be faithful to cleanse you from all unrighteousness (1 JOHN 1:9). If you say that you have no sin, you deceive yourself and the truth is not in you (1 JOHN 1:8).

When you become a new creation in Jesus, you must learn to put off the old man and put on the new man. You must deny your flesh and walk after the Spirit. When you do that—when you walk after the Spirit—you will be

walking in the light, hanging onto Jesus. If you hang onto Jesus for your entire journey, if you endure all the way unto the end, maintaining your faith and hope in what Jesus will do for you when He returns, then when Jesus does return, the perfection and righteousness and holiness of Jesus Christ will be imputed unto you in your brand new, incorruptible, immortal body. And so therefore, on the day of judgment, you will be able to stand in the presence of God, who is a consuming fire, without being burned in the consuming fire. And you will dwell in the new Jerusalem and rule and reign with Jesus in the kingdom of God for all time to come.

The moral of the story is your religion won't do you one iota of good on the day of judgment. If you want to enter into fellowship with God, if you want to be able to stand in the presence of God on the day of judgment without being consumed in the devouring fire that is the fullness of God's wrath, then do not proceed to judgment day without Jesus.

Come one, come all, come and get symbiotic with God and worship the Most High. The time has come to fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come. Worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of water (REV 14:7).

Seek Jesus while He may still be found! The future belongs to Him! Seek Jesus and you will find Him! Seek Him not and survive not! The choice is up to you!



## 7

# GET SYMBIOTIC WITH GOD

**C**ome right this way you sons of God and get symbiotic with God. In the journey to the holy mount of Zion, in their relationship with the Most High, the sons of God become all that God created them to be because they mature in Christ, they are the ripe fruits on the vine that are transformed into the image of Jesus. While they are the trees that bear fruit, all of the trees that do not bear fruit will be cut down at the roots and thrown into the fire that never goes out (MATT 3:10, LUKE 3:9). Because the sons of God eat, drink, sleep, think, and walk Jesus, because the sons of God are crazy for, hyper about, and consumed by Jesus, because what Jesus means to them is beyond what they can express with their earthly language, because they remain in the vine that is their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the sons of God cannot help but be upon the pathway to Zion and be transformed into the image of Jesus and bear fruit and become like olive trees growing in the house of God, trusting in His love forever and ever (PSALM 52:8). They are overcomers who establish themselves upon the holy mount of Zion where they will be pillars in the temple of the Most High forever more (REV 3:12).

The symbiotic relationship the sons of God have with their Father who art in heaven produces fruit in them that keeps them upon the pathway to Zion because they are helped by and nurtured by and comforted by and guided by the skillful orchestration of the Holy Ghost. If you let Him, with your faith and with your prayers, the Holy Spirit will orchestrate things for you in your favor and empower and propel you with a little something called grace. Through unending grace, you will receive unending peace and joy and all the strength, all the vision, all the hope, all the determination, all

the endurance, all the wisdom, and all the everything else you will ever need in order to do the will of God, including the power to overcome your flesh and the Devil and fulfill your destiny to the fullest. Because the sons of God walk by faith and not by sight, the Holy Spirit enables them to successfully traverse their way unto the holy mount of Zion and fulfill all their potential and become all that God created them to be. In the end, because the sons of God have sought their Father who art in heaven with their whole heart, because they have run the race that is set before them with faith and with patience and with determination and with endurance, because they have run the race to win it, because the sons of God endure all the way unto the end so as to be saved (MAT'T 24:13), our Father who art in heaven, who loves us more than we can fathom, will say unto those who abide in the vine that is our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and I'm paraphrasing here from MAT'T 25:23, "Well done my faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, so now I will make you a ruler over many things. Come now and enter into the joy of the LORD."

### **CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

Who wants to enter into the joy of the LORD and be a ruler over many things? Who wants to taste of the LORD and see that the LORD is good? Who wants to—by their faith in the word of their testimony and by the blood of Jesus—successfully overcome Satan and complete the race that is set before them and establish themselves upon the holy mount Zion, home of the living, loving God, and rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come? Come then, let me show you how to enter into this symbiotic relationship with God that I speak of.

Remember this prayer Jesus prayed for us you sons of God:

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

—John 14:16-17

Those in the world cannot receive the Holy Spirit because they don't see Him nor do they know Him. But the sons of God see the Holy Spirit and they know Him. They rejoice in the handiwork of His hands in their lives. After they have asked God for and are baptized with the Holy Spirit, the sons of God see the Holy Spirit at work in their lives and they know Him

because He dwells within them and guides them and teaches them and comforts them.

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

—Romans 8:14

Come one come all, come and enter into the kingdom of God and the righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost:

For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

—Romans 14:17

Rejoice and leap for joy you sons of God, for great is your reward in heaven (LUKE 6:23)! God chose us before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in His sight! O the joy of serving a God who regards not our shortcomings as obstacles to obtaining His infinite love! Hallelujah! Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ (EPHES 1:3)! Because of what Jesus did for us on the cross and won for us on the third day, we who believe have eternal life and will rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come! And who will bring any charges against God's elect, for God will justify us! Hallelujah!

The sons of God are blessed by their Father who art in heaven, who keeps no record of their wrongs, because there is no deception, no guile, in their spirits:

1 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

—Psalm 32:1-2

When Jesus returns, the sorrow of those who belong to Jesus will be turned into joy:

Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

—John 16:20

O heavenly Father, may all those who read this discourse and choose you come to learn and understand and receive the words of Jesus into their hearts so that they might be filled with grace unending and so that their joy might be made full, in Jesus name, amen.

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

—John 15:11

Remember child of God, the kingdom of God is within you. The spring of living water that flows in the bellies of those who believe brings with it a joy that is unknown to those who are of this world, who know not Jesus, who know not the Holy Spirit. This joy that flows from the throne of God is the joy of the presence of our Father who art in heaven. In His presence is fullness of joy (PSALM 16:11). May anyone who wishes to partake of the food in this discourse and learn to engage in a symbiotic relationship with God that cultivates all the fruits of the Spirit—love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance—and may they find themselves drinking freely from the spring of the water of life and partake of the kingdom of God in the here and now and also when it comes in all its fullness in kingdom come, in Jesus name, amen.

Come and drink freely whosoever may will, come and drink from the spring of the water of life without paying for it and live forever! Hallelujah! It will cost you nothing, but it will gain you everything! Here you go, come and drink:

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

—Revelation 21:5-7

The sons of God are those who overcome and do the will of God until the end. Jesus will give them iron rods to rule over the nations with, to smash them to pieces like clay pots (REV 2:27). The bounty of the nations will flow unto the sons of God in the new Jerusalem (REV 21:24, ISAIAH 60:11). Hallelujah! I can't wait! Come Lord Jesus! Thy kingdom come! Come riding upon the clouds in all your power and glory and usher in your eternal kingdom! Amen!

The strength of the sons of God comes from the joy of the LORD (NEH 8:10). The joy of the sons of God is a joy that comes from the Holy Ghost, a joy those who are of this world cannot know. This joy belongs to those who seek the Most High with their whole heart and dwell in the secret place of the Most High as spoken of in PSALM 91:1. If you want the joy, and righteousness, and peace of the Holy Ghost (ROM 14:17), if you want to take up God on His offer of eternal life and drink freely from the spring of the water of life without paying for it, if you want to live forever and ever and rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come, then read on and partake of the food in this discourse and come and enter into a symbiotic relationship with the Most High.

In a joyful surrender, the sons of God put everything into the hands of their Father who art in heaven and trust in Him for all things. The sons of God not only trust in the faithfulness of their Father who art in heaven, they revel in it. Because they delight themselves in the LORD and trust in His faithfulness forever, their Father who art in heaven gives them the desires of their heart (PSALM 37:4). The sons of God love their Father who art in heaven for who He is, because He forgives us all our sins and cares for us and comforts us and withholds no good gift from us! The LORD is good and His love endures forever! Hallelujah! Because of what Jesus accomplished for us on the cross, because of what Jesus won for us on the third day, we are recipients of the infinite blessings and riches of heaven forever more! Amen! Hallelujah!

Hear this you sons of God, count as joy the trials of all kinds you face because the trying of your faith produces patience and perseverance. Let patience and perseverance complete its work in you so that you may be perfect and complete, not wanting anything (JAMES 1:2-4). When you stand and complete the test, you will inherit the promised crown of eternal life that God has promised to those that love Him (JAMES 1:12). So keep on keeping on all the while hanging onto Jesus. Endure patiently so that you may obtain the promised blessings (HEB 6:15). We are all partners in patiently enduring the suffering that comes to those who belong to the kingdom of God (2 THESS 1:5). Though you may struggle against many things, yet, you will not be defeated by the struggles and you will emerge victorious in the end as long as you hang onto Jesus.

## THE SONS OF GOD

Trials and tribulations do not extinguish the joy of the sons of God. Because the joy of the LORD is their strength, the sons of God persevere, endure, and overcome. There are two kinds of sorrow: worldly sorrow, which leads to death, and Godly sorrow, which leads to salvation (2 COR 7:10). What determines which of these two kinds of sorrow any particular sorrow is? You do. If you take pity upon yourself in your troubles and you lash out at others in your troubles instead of looking to your Father who art in heaven for help in your troubles, if you act in worldly ways, ways of the flesh, if you seek not the ways of the LORD and the promises of the LORD, then that is worldly sorrow that leads to death. But, if you step back from your flesh (your human nature) a minute and peer into eternity with a pure heart, where your treasure is (MAT'T 6:21), and you make your stand right there, where your heart is, your pure heart, and you stand in faith upon the Word of God with every fiber of your being and, with child-like faith, you trust in God your Father who art in heaven for everything and you put all things into His hands and I mean all things—past, present, and future—then that is the type of sorrow that leads to salvation, that is Godly sorrow.

Endure your afflictions with the joy of the Holy Ghost you sons of God:

And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost.

—1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 1:6

And remember what Paul said here:

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

—2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 4:15-18

Child of God, do not let the worries of this life rob you of the eternal fountain of grace and peace and joy that flows from the throne of God. Don't worry and don't worry about worry. Just put all things into the hands of your Father who art in heaven like a child and trust in His love. O the joy and peace and safety and refuge of going to bed every night and waking up every morning snug as a bug in a rug, nestled in the loving arms of your Father who art in heaven who cares for you and loves you, whose angels watch over you and keep you in all of your ways—amazing grace, how sweet thou art!

Remember these words from Jesus:

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

—John 14:1

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

—John 14:27

Never ever lose sight of the fact child of God that you are a child of the King. You are royalty. You belong to the Most High and are seated with Him in heavenly places (EPHES 2:6), high above all principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but in the world which is to come (EPHES 1:21)!

The sons of God walk by faith, not by sight. They are single-minded, full of light, concerned only with that which is eternal, the kingdom of God. Because they walk by faith and not by sight, because they have tunnel vision for Jesus and the kingdom of God, God watches over them and protects them and cares for them and teaches them in the ways they should go. They are recipients of God's amazing grace because the kingdom of God is what it is all about and the kingdom of God is all about Jesus, and the sons of God are all about Jesus. Jesus is the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father but by the Son. Eternal life is found in no other.

The sons of God are patient. Plant your seeds in prayer and wait for them to grow child of God. Whatever you have asked God for, believe that

it is coming and wait for it with patience. Seek from the Holy Spirit a patience that will endure. You will need an enduring patience to do the will of God and to receive the promised rewards and you especially will need a patient endurance during the three and a half years of the Antichrist. The sons of God are steadfast and enduring and patient because they have built their houses upon solid rock. They know where their help comes from. They hang onto Jesus with everything they've got. They rest patiently in the arms of their heavenly Father. The sons of God enter into the rest that belongs to the heirs of salvation, the rest which is ours because of what Jesus did for us on the cross, because of what Jesus won for us on the third day. Thank you Jesus for winning the victory for us! Praise be forever and ever to the One who sits upon the throne and to the Lamb! Amen! Hallelujah!

The sons of God are called by God to, as much as is possible, be at peace with all men. Because your Father who art in heaven will forgive you of your offenses (sins) against Him, He expects you to forgive all offenses against you. No matter how many times someone may sin against you or do you wrong, forgive them. The mature Christian is dangerous to his enemies by means of his forgiveness. When someone wrongs you, an injustice has been committed and until revenge has been taken, justice remains to be administered. Instead of following the natural desire of the flesh to take revenge, bless your enemy and let God take revenge:

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

—Romans 12:18-21

So don't let evil overcome you child of God, you overcome evil with good!

The sons of God are flexible and open to the refining process of the fire of the Holy Spirit. The process of becoming a son of God is just that—a process. As you travel the road to Zion, you will always be learning and changing. But if you are rigid, it will slow down the process. So speed up



your travel to Zion by being flexible and adaptable so as you learn new things or you recognize faults in yourself, the Holy Spirit can form and shape you as He wants. Keep on striving and growing in grace and in the knowledge of Jesus Christ and let the Holy Spirit do His work in you and burn the dross out of you, in Jesus name, amen.

The sons of God walk in the peace of God and do not let anyone or anything upset that peace. The people of this world worry and fret over the little aggravations of life, but the child of God has the perspective of eternal life and is not concerned with trivial matters. Learn to put all matters in perspective you sons of God. Remember that you are a refugee and stranger in this present world. Always keep in mind the eternal kingdom of God so as to maintain your peace and not get caught up in the petty worries and troubles of this world. Those who cultivate the presence of the LORD and learn to live in it 24/7 wait o so patiently and peacefully because they have tapped into the ever-flowing river of grace and peace and joy that flows from the throne of God in heaven. The sons of God are as snug as a bug in a rug when they lie down to sleep at night because they know their Father who art in heaven has their backs in their comings and their goings. They know that their Father who art in heaven guards them fiercely because of His great love, for we are the apple of His eye! Hallelujah! So come one, come all, come and receive the grace and peace that belongs to the heirs of salvation! No Jesus? No grace, no peace! Know Jesus, know grace, know peace!

The peace of God is used by the sons of God for guidance. When you've got that peace, you're on course, you're in the will of God. But when that peace is disturbed, you're off course. When something's not right, you're missing the will of God. When you make the right choices, you will be at peace with them. When you've got that peace, you're on the path. So put all decisions to the test of your heart child of God and make the choice that results in peace of mind and heart:

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

—Colossians 3:15

And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

—Philippians 4:7

The sons of God adhere with an unbreakable bond to the two most important commandments. The greatest and most important commandment is the Lord our God is one Lord and thou shall love the

Lord thy God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength (MARK 12:29-30). Their Father who art in heaven means everything to the sons of God and they give their everything to Him and for Him. They know where their help comes from, from the maker of heaven and earth (PSALM 121:2). They put all things into the hands of their Father who art in heaven and trust in Him for it all and they submit to His purposes and His plans. The greatest treasure of the sons of God is their joy of the LORD—their adoration and worship and reverence for the LORD. The LORD inhabits the praises of His people (PSALM 22:3). O how good it is to give thanks to you O LORD, to sing in your honor O Most High God, to proclaim your loving kindness in the morning and your faithfulness at night (PSALM 92:2)! I will thank you and praise you LORD now and forever more! I praise you for who you are and because you are faithful (1 COR 1:9)! Hallelujah! Praise the LORD from the heavens, praise Him in the heights above! Praise Him all His angels, all you hosts of heaven! Praise Him sun and moon and all you stars! Praise Him highest heavens! Praise Him waters above the heavens! Let them all praise the name of the LORD, for He commanded and they were created! He established them forever with a decree which will never pass away! Praise the LORD from the earth, you sea creatures and all ocean depths, fire and hail, snow and clouds, stormy wind that fulfills His word, mountains and all hills, fruit trees and all cedars, beasts and all cattle, creeping things and winged fowl, kings of the earth, and all peoples, princes and all judges of the earth, both young men and maidens, old men and children, let them all praise the name of the LORD! His name alone is exalted! His glory is above earth and heaven! He has lifted up a horn for His people, praise for all His saints, even for the children of Israel, a people near unto Him! Praise the LORD in Zion! Rejoice in the King! Praise Him with loud instruments and make a joyful noise unto Him! Let everything that hath breath praise the LORD (PSALM 150:6)! Hallelujah forever! Yes, the sons of God love their Father who art in heaven with outright abandon and with everything they've got. Nothing less will get them home.

The second most important commandment is to love others as you love yourself (MARK 12:31). Love is patient and love is kind. Love is not conceited, nor does it boast. Love is not rude, nor selfish, nor easily angered. It does not keep a record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil. Love is only happy with the truth. And love always protects, always trusts, always hopes, and always perseveres. And love never fails. So hear me those who wish to become the children of God, these two commandments are the greatest commandments of the law of Moses and adhering to these two commandments will ensure that you remain upon the pathway to the holy mount of Zion, the new Jerusalem.

The sons of God are aware of and operate in the following spiritual principle: what you project unto others will be reflected and projected back unto you by God on the day of judgment. Forgive others and God will forgive you on the day of judgment. Be merciful to others and God will be merciful to you, and so forth. When someone does you wrong, how you treat them will have a direct effect on how God will treat you on the day of judgement. Whenever you sin, you are doing God wrong, you have transgressed against God. But if you have forgiven others for their transgressions against you, then God will forgive you for your transgressions against Him. Help others and God will help you. Give to others and God will give to you. If you're not merciful with others, God will not be merciful with you. If you don't forgive others their transgressions against you, God will not forgive you of your transgressions against Him. On the day of judgment, God will reflect back onto you whatever you have projected onto others. So be aware of this and live accordingly you sons of God.

The sons of God are not of this world. Their home is kingdom come. That which is here now is passing away and will be no more. But that which is coming is eternal. We who believe are waiting for a brand spanking new heaven and earth, when God will come down out of heaven to live with mankind on the new earth in the new Jerusalem from that time onward forever more (REV 21:3, EZEK 48:35). And we who believe and overcome and endure unto the end of this age will inherit all the nations of the new earth in kingdom come and rule over the nations with an iron rod, smashing them to pieces like clay pots. We who believe will partake of the glorious freedom of the sons of God forever more. And who will accuse us of anything, for if God be for us, who can be against us (ROM 8:31-33)? Hallelujah! I can't wait! Come Lord Jesus! Thy kingdom come!

The sons of God are not of the world even as Jesus is not of the world:

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

—John 17:13-16

The values of the people who are of this world and the values of the sons of God are diametrically opposed. What the people of this world value and consider meaningful, the sons of God consider meaningless. The people of this world worship material things such as their houses, or their cars, or they worship sex, or money, or alcohol, or drugs, or whatever the number one thing in their lives is, that is what they worship. The sons of God worship the LORD their God only. The people of this world get fleeting joy from worldly pursuits. The sons of God get a constant, eternal joy—a joy that far surpasses anything this world has to offer—from the Holy Ghost (ROM 14:17, 1 THESS 1:6). The people of this world curse and use vulgar language. The sons of God, once they draw near to their Father who art in heaven, dare not offend their Father who art in heaven with obscene language or use His name in vain. The people of this world look at others by worldly standards, that is, you are what you own. Their mentality is something like this: Mr. Jones makes \$100,000 a year and Mr. Smith makes \$10,000 a year, so that makes Mr. Jones a man who is ten times better than Mr. Smith. The sons of God see and treat everyone equally. The people of this world put the trust of their security and wellbeing in anything and everything but the LORD. The sons of God know their Father who art in heaven loves them and cares for them and protects them and so they put their total trust in Him. When the people of this world prosper, they look at those around them to see who they're better than. When the sons of God prosper, they give thanks to God. When the people of this world talk to God—if they talk to God at all—they only do so in a time of crisis and their pleas go unheeded. The sons of God are in constant communication with God in a 24/7 symbiotic relationship with the Most High and whatsoever they ask of the Father in Jesus name, the Father gives it to them (JOHN 16:23).

When the beast of Revelation comes, which will be during the second WOE, the people of this world will receive the mark of the beast on their forehead or right hand so they can buy and sell. They will suffer the consequences of that choice, which is this: those that receive the mark of the beast will be recipients of the fullness of God's wrath poured out in full measure. They will be thrown into the lake of fire where the fire that burns them will never go out and the worms that eat them will never die. They will burn forever in the lake of fire, which is the "second death" (REV 20:14, 21:8). They will find no relief from their torment, from day to day, from week to week, from month to month, from year to year, from decade to decade, from century to century, from millennium to millennium, forever

and ever. They will be made examples of in kingdom come, examples of those who transgressed against the LORD. The sight of the souls of the eternally damned will be a loathsome sight to all flesh in kingdom come. The mortal people living upon the new earth at that time won't have to wonder if there is a hell or not like we do currently, they'll just have to look outside the gates of the new Jerusalem to see hell for themselves. While at the end of the age those who are of this world will suffer the ultimate horror and torment, the sons of God will gain the ultimate prize and inherit the great feast prepared for them by God in heaven and they will reign upon the new earth forever and ever. This world and everything in it is going to pass away. So if you plan on being around forever, you had better not be "of this world". Do not conform yourself to the standards of this world child of God. Let God transform you by the renewing of your mind. Let God change you from the inside out—spirit, soul, and body—with a little something called grace.

Jesus said those that belong to Him must deny themselves, pick up their cross, and follow Him (MATT 16:24, MARK 8:34, LUKE 9:23). The sons of God deny ungodliness and worldly lusts in this present world and live soberly, righteously, and godly, all the while looking forward to the blessed hope of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, our Redeemer:

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

—Titus 2:11-14

This "peculiar people" spoken of means a people who are set apart, a holy people. With an act of their will, those who are born again and made new, the sons of God, put off the old man and put on the new man. New wine must be put into new bottles (MATT 9:17, MARK 2:22, LUKE 5:37-38). You who dwell in Jesus are holy vessels, dead to sin and alive to God through Jesus Christ (ROM 6:11).

**CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

Either you control your flesh or your flesh will control you. You new and maturing Christians, do your best and know that all your shortcomings will be covered by grace as long as you are earnest and upfront with God. If you confess all your sins to Him, our Father who art in heaven will be faithful to forgive you of your sins:

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

—1<sup>st</sup> John 1:5-10

If we say that we have not sinned, we make God out to be a liar and His word is not in us. So confess all your sins to God your Father who is faithful to forgive and then move on, it's a done deal, don't linger on it. Forget what is behind you and strive for what is ahead. He who puts his hand to the plow and keeps looking back is of no use in the kingdom of God (LUKE 9:62). Confess your sins to God, who is faithful to forgive, and then move on and do this one thing child of God: forget what is behind you and press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (PHILIP 3:13-14).

No matter where some of you sons of God are in your journey to Zion, even during times of frustration, or disgust, or disappointment, or unworthiness, or whatever, even if you feel you've abandoned God, hang in there and remember this: if you reach out to our Father who art in heaven with a contrite heart, He will never reject you (PSALM 34:18, 51:17,

ISAIAH 57:15, 66:2). You can turn away from God, but God will never turn away from you. Hang in there and hang onto Jesus. Remember this in the prodigal son parable by Jesus, the younger son was a long way from home when his father saw him and was filled with compassion and welcomed him home lavishly (LUKE 15:11-24). You may be a long way from home yet, a long way from where you want to be and a long way from where God wants you to be, but, it's not so much where you are in your walk, it's more the direction you're walking in and where you want to end up, where you believe you'll end up. The Father knows your mind and your heart. Deal with your sins and move on. Never, ever, lose sight of God's great mercy and grace. Our Creator remembers that we are but dust:

8 The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

—Psalm 103:8-14

So know that your shortcomings are covered by grace and forget what is behind you and strive for what is ahead. Trust in God to complete the work He has begun in you. Wait in hope and with patience for the redemption of your body, for the adoption by our Father who art in heaven when Jesus comes riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see. Maintain the hope you have that at the Second Coming, Jesus will complete the work He has begun in you and make you perfect. Strive for perfection now and hang onto the hope that when Jesus returns, He will change your immoral body into an immortal body. Look forward with hope and with joy to when—in

the blink of an eye—the corruptible will put on the incorruptible, and the imperfect will put on the perfect, and that which can die will put on that which cannot die. Let your faith and hope in what Jesus will do for you when He returns propel you all the way to the finish line.

You new and immature and maturing Christians, while you're still a Romans 7 Christian on your way to becoming a Romans 8 Christian, remember what Paul told us in Romans 7 about our battle with the flesh when he said when you do something which you despise and hate, this shows that you agree with God concerning what is right and what is wrong. And when you do such a thing—something which you despise and hate—you are not the one doing it, it is sin that lives within you that is doing it (ROM 7:16-17). Paul goes on to say of this condition he finds himself in O what a wretched man he is and rhetorically asks, who will deliver him from his wicked flesh that is leading him to death? Praise be to God, behold the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world! Hallelujah!

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

—Romans 8:1

A Romans 8 Christian is a mature son of God, who is in Christ Jesus and who walks not after the flesh but after the Spirit and therefore is not condemned. Without Jesus, we would be eternally lost. But when we are walking with Jesus, when we are walking in the light, when we are walking after the Spirit, we are walking the pathway to everlasting life. As you sons of God mature, the Holy Spirit will lead you and bring you home with a little something called grace.

**IMPORTANT:** Grace not only covers your sins when you're a Romans 7 Christian, but grace enables you to walk in the Spirit when you're a Romans 8 Christian so that you will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

Many runners partake in a race, but only one wins the prize. Run then in such a way as to win the race child of God, for our prize is a crown that will last forever. Keep your mind on heavenly things. Be led by the Holy Spirit. Yes, there will be struggles against the flesh and sin in your journey. And no, most of you will not attain perfection on this side of the Second Coming (PHILIPPIANS 3:12) though the Holy Spirit won't let me rule out for some of you perfection on this side of the Second Coming because of what Jesus said in JOHN 17:23, but, be born again and begin the trajectory to perfection and imitate the Apostle Paul in 1 COR 9:24-27 and bring your



body under control so as not to be disqualified, so Jesus does not blot out your name from the book of life (REV 3:5). With an act of your will, seek after the Spirit, walk in the Spirit, continually. Do that and you'll become a Romans 8 Christian and crucify your flesh with its affections and lusts:

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

—Galatians 5:24-25

Activate the new man within you by an act of your will so that you walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh. Keep chasing after the Spirit and you will deny your flesh. With the power of the Spirit, keep your flesh under control. Hold down the fort so to speak and wait patiently for Jesus to complete the perfection process in the blink of an eye when you trade in your immoral body for your immortal body when He returns, if you keep up your faith in the blessed hope you wait for.

Where the Spirit of the LORD is, there is the glorious liberty of the sons of God (2 COR 3:17). We in whom the Spirit dwells are not enslaved to anything, we are free. We who believe, we who belong to Jesus, are recipients of the glorious grace lavished upon us by our Father who art in heaven. To those who are pure, all things are pure (1TIM 1:15). Shall not our Father who art in heaven, who loves us more than we can fathom, freely give us all things in kingdom come? Indeed! And who will accuse us of anything, for God our Father who art in heaven will declare us not guilty! If God be for us, who can be against us? Hallelujah! I can't wait! O LORD, thy kingdom come!

However, having said that—that we who belong to Jesus have the glorious liberty of the children of God—you who have been set free by the precious blood of the Lamb, now hear this and hear it well: do not use the glorious liberty Jesus won for us on the cross to indulge your flesh (GAL 5:13). Stand fast in the liberty of the Spirit and be not entangled again in the yoke of bondage to the spirits of this world (GAL 5:1). The grace and freedom you receive from our Father who art in heaven does not give you a license to sin and live in sexual immorality. Far be it from a child of God to insult the Spirit of grace in this way! Yes, where sin abounds the grace of God abounds and yes, as Christians we believe in a God who declares the guilty innocent and yes, we depend not on our own righteousness but on the righteousness of Jesus Christ to justify us with God and yes, our righteousness is credited to us because of our faith, but, just because we live under grace, that does not mean grace gives us a license to indulge our flesh. For those who do such a thing, who insult the Spirit of grace in this

## THE SONS OF GOD

way, there is no more sacrifice left for sins. The only thing left for them will be a fearful expectation of judgment by fire that will consume them:

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

—Hebrews 10:26-31

Remember that and consider the following very carefully child of God:

All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

—Proverbs 16:2

You can think of that like this: you may think your ways are clean, but the LORD weighs the different spirits (both good and bad) that cling to you because you cling to them. For example, how much do the spirits of lust in you weigh, those spirits of lust that cling to you because you cling to them? Or how much do spirits of greed cling to you because you cling to them? Or how much do you cling to Jesus, a little, a lot, or with everything you've got? Are you getting the idea? Be aware of this you sons of God and live accordingly. Abstain from fleshly lusts (that includes masturbation),

which war against the soul (1 PETER 2:11). Let everyone work out their own salvation with fear and trembling (PHILIP 2:12).

**CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

Cast off the works of darkness and put on the armor of light (ROM 13:12). Those who walk after the flesh cannot please God (ROM 8:8) because their wills are not lined up with His will. God wants us to put on the Lord Jesus Christ and make no provisions to fulfill the lusts of the flesh (ROM 13:14). Run the race before you to win it child of God. Live as God has called you to and reap the eternal rewards that come with that. In the journey to the holy mount of Zion, in the process of becoming a mature son of God, put to death your flesh. The sons of God are those who have crucified their flesh with its affections and lusts (GAL 5:24). So be ye crucified to the world by the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ (GAL 6:14). Crucify your flesh by walking in the light you sons of God, by walking in the Spirit, by following Jesus. If you belong to Jesus, Jesus will quicken your mortal body so you can follow after Him (JOHN 5:21).

In situations where you face temptation, instead of letting your flesh have its way, instead of indulging your flesh, inject your spirit man into the situation and stand fast in the Spirit. For that to work however, you need to be walking in the Spirit before you come across temptation so you can then follow through with the Spirit and not the flesh. Those who cater to their flesh will die in their sins, but those who corral and crucify their flesh via the Holy Spirit will live forever. Those that walk after the flesh are mindful of the things of the flesh, but those that walk after the Spirit are mindful of the things of the Spirit (ROM 8:5). He that sows to his flesh shall reap corruption, but he that sows to the Spirit shall reap life without end (GAL 6:8). Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither can corruption inherit incorruption (1 COR 15:50). Remember what Paul told us you sons of God:

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead

## THE SONS OF GOD

shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

—Romans 8:8-14

Walk in the Spirit you sons of God so you'll be led by the Spirit and you won't fulfill the lusts of the flesh (GAL 5:16). Let us all cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God (2 COR 7:1). As Paul said, if you live after the flesh, you shall die. But if through the Spirit you crucify the deeds of the body, you shall live.

Your flesh and the Holy Spirit are contrary to one another, they war with one another. And so child of God, do not do the things that your flesh wants to do (GAL 5:17). Be led by the Spirit, not by your flesh. With an act of your will, take the kingdom of God by force and put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of our Creator (COL 3:10). You who are born again, take off the corrupt old man and be renewed in the spirit of your mind. Put on the new man, which after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness (EPHES 4:22-24).

God is light and there is no darkness in Him at all (1 JOHN 1:5). Because God is light and because we live in a fallen world, a world full of darkness, you sons of God must continually, in an ongoing process, wash your robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb (REV 7:14). Washing your robe takes an act of your will. Your clothes don't put themselves in a washing machine and turn it on by themselves, it takes an act of your will. How then do you wash your robe and make it white? You wash your robe and make it white by walking in the light:

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

—1<sup>st</sup> John 1:7

So when we walk in the light, the blood of Jesus cleanses us from all our sins, our robes are washed white. So then, how do you walk in the light? You walk in the light by following Jesus (JOHN 8:12), by rejoicing in the name of the LORD continually, by adoring your Father who art in heaven:

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

—Psalm 89:15-16

So rejoice continually in the LORD you sons of God and set your gaze like flint upon Jesus. Rejoice in the LORD continually for God inhabits the praise of His people (PSALM 22:3). When you are rejoicing in the LORD, you are walking in the light and will do what is right. When you are walking in the light, you are washing your robe in the blood of the Lamb. I've made it easy for you sons of God to rejoice daily and wash your robe daily and walk in the light by confessing with your mouth and with your heart what the precious blood of Jesus has won and done for you. Here again is the URL for the benefits of the "Blood of Jesus" on my website. Rejoice daily in what the precious blood of Jesus does for us, what Jesus did for us on the cross, what Jesus won for us on the third day by selecting the "Blood of Jesus" on my website [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com), or here is the direct URL:

**[www.woewoe.com/blood-of-jesus](http://www.woewoe.com/blood-of-jesus)**

Proclaim daily the great salvation of our God (PSALM 96:2). Proclaim and rejoice daily in what the blood of Jesus means to you, what Jesus did for you on the cross some 2,000 years ago. Do that continually and you'll continually wash your robe, making it white by walking in the light. Set your affection on things above child of God, not on things on the earth (COL 3:2). Seek ye first the kingdom of God and run the race before you with blinders on, looking neither to the right nor the left, but keeping your eyes straight ahead on the treasure, on the prize, keeping your eyes on Jesus.

And build yourself up by praying in the Holy Ghost (see verse 20 below).

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

—Jude 1:17-21

*NOTE: More on praying in the Holy Ghost later on in this chapter.*

Remain steadfast in the Spirit you sons of God. Keep your eyes fixed upon Jesus. Put on blinders for Jesus, looking neither to the right nor the left, but looking straight ahead unto Jesus. Remain in Jesus and you'll walk after the Spirit and you won't fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

As it says in JAMES 4:7, if you resist the Devil, the Devil will flee from you. This is talking about temptation in your mind, not physical temptation. If you do not resist the Devil in your mind, the Devil will remain and do his thing and seek to further entangle you in bondage to the things of this world. But, if you put up resistance against the Devil when he injects his lustful thoughts and imaginations, he must cease and desist and flee from you. So cast down evil imaginations, bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ (2 COR 10:5). Reject the lustful thoughts of the Devil and stand back from them. Let God arise within you by lining up your will with God's will—He wants you to resist the Devil—and the enemy of your soul will flee from you (PSALM 68:1). So learn to resist the Devil in your thoughts and imaginations child of God and stand strong in the Spirit and it will make for a smoother journey to the holy mount of Zion and enable you to overcome the enemy of your soul and escape the destructive lusts of this world.

As to physical temptation, flee from fornication (sex between a man and woman not married to each other). He that commits fornication sins against his own body (1 COR 6:18). Look to the example of how Joseph fled fornication with Potiphar's wife in GEN 39:7-12. There is no temptation that besets you that is not common to man, but God is faithful to those who belong to Him and will not let you be tempted above what you can bear and will make a way for you to escape (1 COR 10:13).

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished

—2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 2:9

So stand fast in the Spirit and keep your eyes on the prize you sons of God. Blessed is the man that is tried and tested and endures temptation in the journey to Zion, for he shall be crowned with eternal life which our Father who art in heaven has promised to those that love Him (JAMES 1:12).

When you face divers temptations, count it all as joy, knowing that the trying of your faith produces patience, and it is through your faith and your patience that you inherit the promises of God (HEB 6:12). Let patience have her perfect work in you child of God, so that you may be perfect and complete, wanting nothing (JAMES 1:2-4). Wait patiently, even now, while we who believe groan inwardly, waiting to be adopted by our Father who art in heaven, waiting for the redemption of our bodies (ROM 8:23). Wait patiently on Jesus until He returns (2 THESS 3:5, JAMES 5:7).

Choose to put on your new man (EPHES 4:24, COL 3:10). New wine must be put into new bottles (MARK 2:22). Forcibly put on your spirit man by an act of your will and let grace provide you with the ability to overcome your flesh, to crucify your flesh with its affections and lusts. If the Spirit dwells in you, our Father who art in heaven will quicken your mortal body by His Spirit (ROM 8:11) and grace will change you from the inside out—spirit, soul, and body.

Remember, the sons of God are those who have crucified their flesh with its affections and lusts (GAL 5:24). Those who live after the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if the Spirit dwells in you, that is. Any man that doesn't have the Spirit of Christ belongs not to Jesus (ROM 8:8-9). The road to Zion is a road of holiness:

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us  
cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit,  
perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

—2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 7:1

So come on all you sons of God, let us all cleanse ourselves, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. Perfection takes practice. As a skilled athlete perfects his skills, or as a skilled craftsman perfects his craft, perfect your holiness in the fear of God.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

## THE SONS OF GOD

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

—1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 6:9-20

The fear of God is key to perfecting holiness. Our God is a consuming fire (HEB 12:29). Jesus said fear God, who is able to destroy both body and soul in hell (MATT 10:28). View the testimonies of hell on my website. Do not shun the preaching, teaching, and testimonies of hell, for it is a good thing for you to fear hell. Wide is the road to hell and many will walk it (MATT 7:13). There's a hell to shun and a heaven to gain. Keep your eyes on the prize (eternal life in kingdom come) and let the fear of God keep



you on the straight and narrow child of God, for eternity hangs in the balance. Hell is real. You don't want to end up there. Let the fear of the LORD move you to depart from evil (PROV 16:6). The fear of the LORD will gain you compassion from Him who is able to destroy both body and soul in hell. The LORD looks upon with compassion those who tremble at His word (ISAIAH 66:2). Always remember that God has compassion on those who fear Him (PSALM 103:13). The angel of the LORD encamps around those that fear Him and delivers them (PSALM 34:7).

So in summary on how to deal with your flesh, here are some guardrails against sin for you sons of God in your journey to the holy mount of Zion:

- Rejoice in the LORD continually
- Remain steadfast in the Spirit, keep your eyes on Jesus
- Resist the Devil and the Devil will flee from you
- Flee from fornication (God will provide a way)
- Keep your mind on things above, not on things on the earth
- Build yourselves up by praying in the Holy Ghost
- Count as joy the divers temptations you face
- Perfect your holiness in the fear of the LORD

While the sons of God always look forward to the coming King, they also always live in the now, in the present, because God is a living God, a God of the now. As the Creator of time and space, God is outside of time and space and so everything—past, present, and future—is now to Him. That's why your point of concentration should always be in the present, in the now. God's name isn't I WAS, or I WILL BE, God's name is I AM. Living in the past is a trick of the Devil. It's not the older you get the more you look back, it's the more you look back the older you get. As people grow old, sometimes they don't remember some of the details of the past and because of the emphasis that society puts on the biggest and the best, people tend to exaggerate some of the lost details with a candy-coated imagination and then after retelling their stories a few times with a candy-coated imagination, they begin to believe that is how it really happened, leading to a yearning for and a glorification of the past and, well, old age, where people become shells of themselves, living in the past, not looking forward, but always looking backwards. Don't you fall for it child of God! Remain in the now. Remain in the present with your hopes in the future. He who puts his hand to the plow and keeps on looking back is not fit for the kingdom of God (LUKE 9:62).

The sons of God keep all things as simple as possible. Once you find out what your calling is, once you find out what God created you to do, make a straight line for it. Buy that precious pearl when you find it (MATT 13:46) and look neither to the right nor the left, but look straight ahead, put

blinders on for Jesus and make a beeline straight ahead to your destination in the kingdom of God. Along the way, in your journey to the holy mount of Zion, be wary of any unnecessary and needlessly complicated thinking. Through your intellect and imagination, Satan will try to mislead you, or confuse you, or discourage you, or lead you on a wild goose chase, or whatever. The rule of thumb in the journey to Zion is simplicity.

The sons of God trust in their Father who art in heaven for everything and worry not about a thing. You need not live your lives in worry and anxiety child of God. God did not mean for us to live that way. You can worry about your problems and try to work them out for yourself, or, you can hand your problems over to God and let Him take care of them for you. The choice is up to you! Don't you think God can take care of your problems better than you can? If you find yourself worrying about all the problems or things you are juggling, then try this prayer on for size: "Father, help me to juggle all these things I need to juggle and let them all work out for me in the end, in Jesus name, amen". And then don't worry about any of the things you're juggling because as you trust in your Father who art in heaven for it all, it'll all work out for you in the end through a little something called grace. The children of God are surrounded by God's mercy because they trust in their Father who art in heaven (PSALM 32:10). They are like olive trees growing in the house of God, trusting in God's mercy forever and ever (PSALM 52:8).

*TIP: Instead of focusing on you and your situations, if you instead focus on God with your worship and your praise and your thanksgiving, then God will take care of you and your situations.*

### **CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

Seek out guidance from the Holy Spirit for revelation on how you fit into God's plan, how you fit into the kingdom of God. What is God's will for your life? While you may not be perfect, you fit perfectly into the whole. You are like a unique piece in God's giant jigsaw puzzle. Seek out wisdom and revelation from the Holy Spirit to find out what your calling is. Once you figure out how you fit into it all and you find your place in this world, once you figure out what your thing is child of God, then do whatever your thing is with all you've got and with all you are and seek ye first the kingdom of God and become all that God created you to be.

And along the way, remember you sons of God that you are the salt of the earth (MAT'T 5:13). Imitate the Apostle Paul in 1 COR 9:22 and become all things to all people so that you might by all means save some. Entice people with the peace, serenity, charisma, confidence, and wisdom that flows from the Holy Spirit, which serves as a magnet to those who do

not understand, to those who do not see. It is grace from the Holy Spirit that gives you wisdom of how to be the salt and light of the world:

Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt,  
that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

—Colossians 4:6

The sons of God are servants. To be a wise and faithful servant is to give your fellow servants their food at the proper time (LUKE 12:42). Seek to fulfill the hope that God has called you to and feed the sheep. To be great is to be a servant of the rest. Those who are servants in this age will be waited upon in the next age.

The sons of God heed the admonition of Jesus to endure. Only those who endure to the end will be saved:

But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be  
saved.

—Matthew 24:13

If your faith is not enduring, you will not endure. Make sure you sons of God that your endurance and patience carries you all the way unto the end without failing. Hold onto Jesus with everything you've got. Trust in God, for Satan wants to rob you of your victory prize. After you've done all you know to do, then stand. And stand some more. Keep on standing. Stand unto the very end. Only those with a patient endurance and who stand unto the very end will inherit the kingdom of God. The sons of God are in it for the long haul, right up to and including the very tippy tip end of the age, the third WOE, the Second Coming of Christ, when Jesus will come riding upon the clouds in a flood of fire, consuming the sky and earth from one end to the other like a scroll rolling up. More on the awesomeness of the Second Coming in the last chapter of this discourse.

The sons of God unlock all doors and achieve all goals through prayer. Ask God what you want Him to do for you. Learn to be comprehensive in your prayers. Ensure success over the immediate path in front of you and over your long term path by asking and believing God for anything and everything you want to accomplish, putting all things into His hands. And whenever you ask for something in prayer, believe and do not doubt. Whoever doubts is like a wave in the sea that is driven and blown about by the wind. A person like that—unable to make up his mind and undecided in all he does—will not receive anything from the LORD (JAMES 1:6-7). You cannot be double-minded and be one with the LORD because the LORD

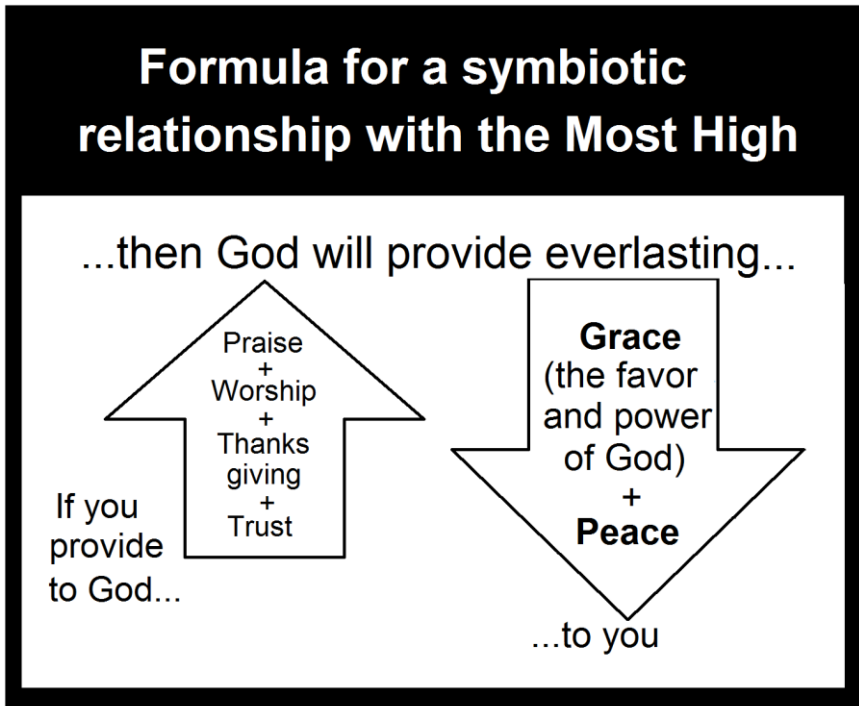
is one (JOHN 17:21). Those who are one with Jesus and the Father have a singleness of eye, they are full of light (MATT 6:22).

Remember this child of God, shhhhh, the great secret of Christianity is this: JESUS CHRIST IS IN YOU! IMMANUEL! GOD WITH US! The key to becoming more like Jesus is to manifest Jesus within you by being transformed from the inside out by the grace of God. I will give you a simple formula for that, a formula for you to get symbiotic with the Most High. You manifest Jesus within you by picking up your cross daily and denying your flesh and seeking the presence of your Father who art in heaven. It is basking in His presence that transforms you into the image of Jesus. When you are in God's presence, grace will flow unto you from the throne of God, providing you with everything—absolutely everything—that you will ever need in order to perform God's will for your life. When you are born again and planted in good ground, ground fertilized and watered by the word of God, and you bask in the light of the world, the light of life, then you will sprout anew like a tender new plant and go through the growth process and as long as you hang onto Jesus, you will end up growing like an olive tree in the house of God, trusting in His love forever and ever (PSALM 52:8) and you will complete the journey to where God lives, the holy mount of Zion, the new Jerusalem (that giant Most Holy of Holies), which is coming down out of heaven to earth a little over a thousand years from now when God comes to dwell with mankind on earth forever more. If you make prayer and worship the foundation of your life, if you make the effort daily to enter into the most holy of holies in God's temple in heaven as I will show you shortly, you will begin growing into that which you're supposed to be growing into, automatically. When you come before your Father who art in heaven in prayer and worship, you are incubating in the Son-light, in the presence of the Most High, and you have access to the golden flow of anointing of the oil of the Holy Spirit, who will manifest grace unto you in an endless flow.

When you plant a seed in the ground and water it, then as a by-product of feeding upon the water and nutrients in the soil, the seed will grow into what it is supposed to become naturally and automatically because it already has in it from the start, in its DNA, the blueprint of the final product. For example, an olive tree seed has in its DNA the blueprint of a fully grown olive tree. And so the only thing that needs to happen in order for the seed to naturally and automatically grow into that which God created it to be, for the seed to become a fully mature tree, is to provide the seed with the proper nutrients and water. Likewise, God has already planted deep within you, in the seed of your spiritual DNA, the blueprint of your calling, and all that is needed in order for the seed planted deep in your heart to germinate and grow so that you naturally and automatically become fruitful and bloom and become all that God created you to be in the kingdom of God, is to

provide the spiritual seed planted in you with the water of the word and the proper nourishment. When you are abiding in God's presence, you are feeding on God's presence and the proper nutrients flow unto your soul. When you are reading the word of God, you are watering the seed planted within you by God. So it takes no effort on your part—other than the effort to get into God's presence daily and to read the word—to automatically and naturally and supernaturally receive everything you need in order to fulfill your destiny and be transformed into the image and likeness of Jesus and grow into that which God created you to be in the kingdom of God and fulfill your destiny to the fullest. So if seeking God's presence daily becomes part of your life, then Jesus will begin to manifest within you and you will come to know why God created you and you will enter into a symbiotic relationship with the Most High in the kingdom of God and fulfill your destiny naturally and automatically and fully. That is, the end result you want will not come by you doing all the work, but by you doing your part and then just putting the rest into God's hands and trusting in Him every step of the way, hanging onto Jesus the entire way.

The formula for this symbiotic relationship I speak of is a simple one. The way home to our Father who art in heaven is not complicated:



## THE SONS OF GOD

If you provide unto the Most High praise, worship, thanksgiving, and trust, then the Most High will provide unto you everlasting grace (the favor and power of God) and peace. God will draw near to those who draw near to Him. So come you sons of God, grace and peace without measure will be yours if you draw near to God in prayer and worship and dwell 24/7 in the arms of our Father who art in heaven through your prayers and your worship and your thanksgiving and your trust. The sons of God rest in the loving arms of their Father who art in heaven with their utmost trust in His faithfulness. O to sit in the catbird's seat of God's favor—to be empowered by Him and be the apple of the eye of the Most High forever more! Amazing grace, how sweet thou are!

So come one, come all, come and taste of the LORD and see that the LORD is good! And faithful, and true! Step right up you sons of God, who wants to become a member of the spiritual house and holy priesthood of God, offering up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ? Come right this way then you sons of God:

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

—1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2:5

Come right this way and offer up the sacrifice of praise to your Father who art in heaven continually with your overflowing and never-ending thanksgiving to His name:

By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

—Hebrews 13:15

As prayer and worship becomes part of your life you sons of God, as you offer up the spiritual sacrifices of praise with thanksgiving, you will begin to grow in Christ and manifest Christ within you. If you are diligent (pray for diligence), then you will come to know why God created you and you will enter into a symbiotic relationship with God and automatically fulfill your destiny through a little something called grace. God will be in your corner. God is the source of all blessings in your life. God can give you victory in all things with His favor and power—His amazing grace. God is the only one that can give you eternal life and save you from hell. And God is looking for disciples. It's all about drawing near unto God, getting into His presence. Don't just come into the courts of God's temple

in heaven, come into the most holy place, come and enter into the joy and peace and blessing of the presence of the LORD forever more. Look at how the ark of LORD (which contained the presence of the LORD) blessed the household of Obedom the Gittite in the Old Testament:

10 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obedom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obedom the Gittite three months: and the Lord blessed Obedom, and all his household.

12 And it was told king David, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obedom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obedom into the city of David with gladness.

—2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel 6:10-12

So the household of Obedom was blessed while it housed the presence of the LORD in the ark and so now, how much more are we blessed in the new covenant, the holy covenant of Jesus Christ (LUKE 1:72, DAN 11:28, 11:30), the covenant of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, where the presence of the LORD is not only present in our households, but the presence of the LORD actually dwells on the inside of us! Hallelujah! Yes, make the Most High your refuge child of God, and out of your belly will flow rivers of living water (JOHN 7:38). You who fear the LORD, the angel of the LORD will encamp around you and deliver you from all harm (PSALM 34:7). If you want to find refuge from all that is coming over the heavens and the earth (we are entering the tumultuous time Jesus warned us about and revealed to us in the Book of Revelation), if you want to walk in divine protection and divine health, if you want to find out your calling in life and why God created you, if you want to receive the grace and anointing you need to do that which God called you to do, if you want to avoid the eternal torments of hell and inherit the eternal pleasures of heaven, then draw near to God. Draw near to God and God will draw near to you. It is there—in God's presence—where you will be given all that you need through this wondrous thing called grace. Grace supplies you with the peace, the joy, the revelation, the strength, the wisdom, the health, the resources, and everything else you need to do God's will and fulfill your destiny to the fullest. So come you sons of God, come and draw near to your Father who art in heaven. While you will remain in the presence of the

LORD throughout the day and throughout the night with your thanksgiving and trust, nevertheless, there is a formal way—a ceremonial way if you will—into the presence of the LORD, and that is, the prayer that Jesus taught us to pray.

If you are a new Christian engaging in the daily program of supernatural meditation and daily prayers mentioned earlier in this discourse, then continue doing so a bit while feeding upon the word of God and of course, making yourself available to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit and the coming of the kingdom of God within you during the time of the quieting of your soul, the “white flash” across your eyes that I spoke of. But, after receiving the kingdom of God within you, after receiving the baptism of the Holy Spirit, after the word of God has begun to take root in you a bit, and after you’ve begun to build up a bit your faith in divine health and divine protection, continue climbing the spiritual ladder and continue confessing the daily prayers and what the benefits of the blood of Jesus are to you—for they are your baseline for divine protection and divine health—but discard the daily supernatural meditation program of meditating with your mind’s eye over your entire body organ by organ as described earlier in this discourse because that will now become obsolete when you engage in the advanced prayer program I will soon describe and prescribe to you. Meditating over the organs of your entire body will now become obsolete because as you grow in your faith, you will bring forth the healing of all of the organs in your body in a few seconds with but one organ, your tongue. So discontinue the supernatural meditation time and if you are saying the daily prayers and confessions of faith about the blood of Jesus at the end of your daily supernatural meditation time, then transition those prayers to something you do daily when you go to bed or when you awake. So then, as you climb the spiritual ladder of the Most High, discard the supernatural meditation training wheels but continue to confess the daily prayers and what the benefits of the blood of Jesus are to you as spoken of earlier in this discourse, for nothing less than rock solid faith in these things will keep you safe from what is coming over the heavens and the earth. Let these daily confessions of faith be your shield of faith that makes you impervious to all harm. Continue to confess these things with your lips until God calls you home or Jesus returns, whatever comes first. So again, I’ve made it easy for you confess these daily prayers by going to my website [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com) and selecting “Daily Prayers” and the “Blood of Jesus”. Or here are the direct URLs:

**[www.woewoe.com/daily-prayers](http://www.woewoe.com/daily-prayers)**

**[www.woewoe.com/blood-of-jesus](http://www.woewoe.com/blood-of-jesus)**

So for you new Christians who are engaging in the beginners daily program of supernatural mediation and prayers described earlier in this



discourse, when you are ready, after a few months of the beginners supernatural meditation program I prescribed, discard taking the time to meditate over your body organ by organ with your mind's eye and replace it with the thought of divine health and healing coming down out of heaven from the living water that flows from the throne of God down into your belly and healing all the organs in your body all at once at the speed of thought through the orchestration of the Holy Spirit and seal the deal by confessing with your tongue and with faith that by the stripes of Jesus, you are healed. And so going forward, even as you are engaged in the formal prayer I am about to describe to you, keep and maintain these daily prayers and confessions of faith in the blood of Jesus as a separate thing that you do when you lie down to sleep at night or awake in the morning (or as often as you wish). And so, after engaging in the beginners daily program of meditation and prayer for a few months, discard meditating for a half hour or so and use that half hour along with some more time to move onto the advanced prayer program I will now share with you, your formal prayer time with the LORD, praying as Jesus taught us to pray.

Whether you are someone who never considered Jesus as your Savior before reading this discourse or if you are a veteran Christian, or whoever you are, it doesn't matter, come one, come all, come and launch yourself into the deep end of the pool and drown yourself in grace. Come on in, the water's fine!

We are entering the time period Jesus warned us about, the time the Holy God of Israel warned us about, the time hell will enlarge itself for (ISAIAH 5:14). Destruction such as the world has never seen before or will ever see again, is coming. The Book of Revelation is no longer near, the Book of Revelation is here. Do you want protection for you and your household from the shaking that is upon us, the shaking of the heavens and the earth (HAGGAI 2:21)? Do you want to know the way to the secret place of the Most High, the place of safety and refuge? Do you want to know why God created you, what your purpose is, and go onto to fulfill that purpose as God intended? If so, come right this way to the secret place of the Most High:

1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High  
shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress:  
my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler,  
and from the noisome pestilence.

## THE SONS OF GOD

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

—Psalm 91:1-11

This promise of divine protection, this secret place of the Most High in verse 1 above is conditional as per verse 9. Divine protection is found by those who make the Most High their habitation. So then, the question is, how do you make the Most High your habitation? You make the Most High your habitation 24/7 by dwelling in the loving arms of your Father who art in heaven and trusting in Him for all things, and giving thanks to Him for all things, and praying and rejoicing in Him and adoring Him, all the time:

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

—1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:16-18

In the old covenant, under the law of Moses, the Israelites offered up daily worship and animal sacrifices in the temple. Believers in the new covenant are a spiritual priesthood who offer up the sacrifice of praise in the heavenly temple. We in the new covenant, the sons of God this discourse speaks of, are to minister to God continually with the sacrifice of praise, giving thanks unto His name:

By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

—Hebrews 13:15

Our praise and thanksgiving and trust in God engages us in a 24/7 symbiotic relationship with the Most High. Make melody in your heart to the Lord and give thanks to Him all the time for all things:

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

—Ephesians 5:19-20

So come you sons of God, come and thank God for all the blessings in your life, every day, all the time, making melody in your heart to the LORD, all the while trusting and resting in Him forever more, knowing that all is taken care of by the angels of the LORD!

Yes, come and cultivate the presence of the LORD you sons of God, come and forge a symbiotic relationship between yourself and the Most High. Given that Obodedom and his household were blessed solely because they housed the presence of the LORD in the ark (2 SAM 6:10-12), who then wants that same presence that blessed Obodedom and his family to dwell not only in their house, but on the inside of them? Step right up you sons of God! God with us! Immanuel!

The sons of God dwell 24/7 in the secret place of the Most High, in God's arms of love, through their thanksgiving, through their praise, through their worship, and through their complete and total and utter trust. However, having said that, there is a formal way into God's presence in the temple in heaven where we are transformed into the image of Jesus as we bask in the presence of the Most High in the most holy of holies. After you enter in through the gates of God's temple in heaven with thanksgiving and

## THE SONS OF GOD

enter into its courts with praise and have entered into the Most Holy of Holies through the precious blood of the Lamb, then you can bring your petitions before the LORD when you get to the daily bread part of the prayer. So come now unto your Father who art in heaven in formal prayer as I will show you now, as Jesus taught us to pray.

Come right this way you who believe, come through the gates of God's heavenly temple and into its courts and proceed right into that giant most holy of holies known as the new Jerusalem. Come and enter into God's presence with the Lord's Prayer and let the blood of the Lamb wash away all your sins. Before I get into the nuts and bolts of formal prayer, a word here about music. While music for many is just mere entertainment, music can be, and should be, much more than mere entertainment. Music has the higher purpose of worship and praise and rejoicing before God:

Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

—Psalm 9:11

Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

—Psalm 47:6

Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands: Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

—Psalm 66:1-2

Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name Jah, and rejoice before him.

—Psalm 68:4

Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

—Psalm 68:32

I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

—Psalm 69:30

1 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

—Psalm 92:1-3

1 O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

—Psalm 95:1-3

4 Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the Lord with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the Lord, the King.

—Psalm 98:4-6

1 Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

2 Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

## THE SONS OF GOD

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

—Psalm 100:1-4

Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord.

—Psalm 150:6

We are to sing praises to God, to burst forth in jubilant song before the Most High, singing forth the honor of His name with glorious praise. We are to minister to God with our praise and our thanksgiving and our worship. Prayer time should be about cultivating the presence of the LORD. Music helps with that. So as you enter into your prayer time, play some worship and praise music. If you want to know what music with a higher purpose sounds like, you can find some on my website. So put on some praise and worship music and get in the mindset of worship and enter into the presence of the Most High with your thanksgiving and your praise and your arms lifted high as I will show you how now in what I have called the “Lord’s Prayer outline” on my website on the “Get Symbiotic with God” page. OK, here we go, the formal prayer program, the advanced program of prayer for you sons of God. If you want to become one of the sons of God spoken of in this discourse and in the Bible, then pray as Jesus taught us to pray. What Jesus taught us is what is commonly known as the Lord’s Prayer, which is as follows:

OUR FATHER WHO ART IN HEAVEN  
HALLOWED BE THY NAME  
THY KINGDOM COME  
THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN  
GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD  
FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FORGIVE THOSE  
WHO TRESPASS AGAINST US  
LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US  
FROM EVIL  
FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM, AND THE POWER, AND  
THE GLORY, FOREVER, AMEN.

Larry Lea gave an excellent teaching on the Lord’s Prayer called “Could You Not Tarry One Hour?”. Anyone who has staked out their faith and

walk using Larry Lea's teaching on the Lord's Prayer is on solid ground (or solid rock I should say). It is that teaching on prayer from Larry Lea—which I cut my spiritual teeth on—which I have adopted, based, and developed my teaching on the Lord's Prayer, which is as follows:

If you want to spend an hour or so in daily prayer, to recite the Lord's Prayer takes less than a minute, so what's a person to do, recite the Lord's Prayer over and over like a parrot for an hour? No, remember what Jesus said:

But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

—Matthew 6:7

So forget the vain repetitions. The Lord's Prayer is an outline for prayer. In the "Lord's Prayer outline" on my website on the "Get Symbiotic with God" page, you will find Scriptures and truths which speak to the theme of each verse of the Lord's Prayer. Here is the URL:

**[www.woewoewoe.com/lords-prayer-outline](http://www.woewoewoe.com/lords-prayer-outline)**

If you take the time and discipline in a daily time of prayer and worship and partake of the words in the Lord's Prayer outline on my website, if you eat these words from the Bible and make them part of your being, part of your spiritual house, then it will be to your benefit greatly, both now and forever more. For example, as you recite with your tongue and with your faith the following:

- Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, forget not all his benefits, who forgives all your sins and heals all your sickness and disease, who redeems your life from the pit, who surrounds you with love and kindness, who satisfies your soul with good things so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's (PSALM 103:2-5).
- Blessed be the LORD, day by day He bears our burdens, even the God who is our salvation. God is unto us a God of deliverances, the LORD delivers us from death (PSALM 68:19-20).

Then as those and the other Scriptures in the Lord's Prayer outline on my website become imprinted on your heart and engraved upon your soul and permeate the spiritual atmosphere around you because you have methodically and faithfully and relentlessly seeded the spiritual atmosphere around you with these very words you speak forth in faith, then you will be

building your house upon the solid rock of Jesus Christ and walking in divine protection and divine health you will be, for the powerful angels of PSALM 103:20 who hearken unto the spoken word of God will enforce the words you have spoken forth in faith. And in the process, you'll become an active participant in the advancement of the kingdom of God. So c'mon you sons of God, come and recite daily the words in the Lord's Prayer outline on my website, causing you to swell up with thanksgiving and praise from the deepest depths of your soul and experience the grace and peace of God in unlimited measure both now and forever more! If your soul's sole aim is the kingdom of God, then you will have the kinetic energy in the spiritual realm to take the kingdom of God by force and manifest in the physical world that which you have first crafted in the spiritual world with your tongue and with your faith.

You who believe have great leverage for eternity right now, while you're still here on earth. The Bible tells us it is impossible to please God without faith that He exists and is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him (HEB 11:6). We who believe won't have the chance to please God with the faith that He exists without seeing Him when we get to heaven because of course when we get to heaven, God will be right there before our very eyes. So while you're here on earth right now, when you can't see Him with your physical eyes, you sons of God have the incredible opportunity right here and right now, especially in this, the final generation, to greatly leverage your faith in God and catapult yourself with great leverage into the eternal kingdom of God and reap all the infinite benefits that come with that. God hands out eternal rewards to the souls that chase after Him. So c'mon you sons of God, let your soul's sole aim be the kingdom of God and it will be to your great benefit both now and forever more and the laughter of your joy will echo throughout eternity! At the Second Coming, when we who believe are caught up in the clouds to meet Jesus, we will be in a dream-like state and our mouths will be filled with laughter and our tongues will be filled with singing (PSALM 126:1-2)!

### **CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD TO PRAYER:**

Entrance into the temple of God in heaven is gained by the same way Israelites were instructed to gain entrance into the earthly temple:

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts  
with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

—Psalm 100:4

What you want to do is the following, and this will revolutionize your life if you let it. Recite the collection of Scriptures in the Lord's Prayer



outline on my website and by the time you get through the first two verses in the Lord's Prayer outline (Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name), which will take up the bulk of your prayer time, you will have entered the gates of God's temple in heaven with your thanksgiving and will have gone into its courts with your praise and gone right into the Most Holy of Holies via the blood of the Lamb of God, blessing the name of the LORD the whole way, and you will be fully enveloped in the presence of the Most High.

I will now break down the Lord's Prayer verse by verse and highlight some of the content from the Lord's Prayer outline from my website. Each verse of the Lord's Prayer is a big bold heading on separate pages and the pages are filled up with bullet points of Scriptures which speak to the theme of each of the verses (Scriptures I have chosen from the Bible, feel free to add or use your own Scriptures). In the downloadable version of the Lord's Prayer outline on my website, where there is more than one page of bullet points for a particular verse of the Lord's Prayer, I have repeated the verse heading for as many pages as needed.

So then, here we go: the Lord's Prayer begins with OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, so that's the first heading on the first page. Under this heading are bullet points of Scriptures which are thematically related to this first verse of the Lord's Prayer. So begin your prayers by addressing "Our Father who art in heaven" and realize what you are doing. You are addressing God, the Creator of all things, as your Father who art in heaven. It is truly an awesome thought. The very God who spoke the world and everything in it into existence, the very God who put the sun and moon and stars in place and holds them there and faithfully guides them in their orbits, the Creator of heaven and earth, is your Father. And He loves you more than you can fathom. And He will withhold no good thing from you.

*NOTE: I have paraphrased the Scriptures in my Lord's Prayer outline. So the Bible references in the bullet points are for informational purposes only. They merely indicate the Scripture the paraphrase is based upon, though I have carefully followed the Scriptures with my paraphrasing.*

Here are the first two bullet points under the first verse of OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN in the Lord's Prayer outline (the first one is not a Scripture quote, the second one is):

- **Thank you** for your salvation! **Thank you** for sending us Jesus! **Thank you** for everything Father! **Thank you** for the Holy Spirit! To you Father, I offer my praise! And my worship! And my thanksgiving! **In you Father, I trust!** O LORD, I rest in your faithfulness!
- **I trust in thee O LORD**, you are my God. (PSALM 31:14)

By establishing these things up front, you're putting into focus what you're doing. You're coming unto your Father who art in heaven with your praise and worship and thanksgiving and telling Him that it is in Him that you trust. And that leads to the next few bullet points:

- I know where my help comes from. **My help comes from the LORD**, maker of heaven and earth. (PSALM 121:2)
- I am like an olive tree growing in the house of God. **I trust in the mercy of God** for ever and ever. **I will praise and give thanks to you forever and ever.** (PSALM 52:8-9)
- **O LORD**, who is like thee? You are **mighty** and your **faithfulness** surrounds you. (PSALM 89:8)

If you take the above bullet points in the Lord's Prayer outline on my website and recite them with your lips and with your whole heart and soul, and if you abide in God's arms of love through your trust—trusting in His everlasting and unfailing love—then there isn't a more privileged position you can be in on earth this side of the Second Coming. The love of our Father who art in heaven is a tsunami of love, an overwhelming love, a fierce love that jealously guards us, an unending love that withholds no good thing from us! Hallelujah! So c'mon you sons of God, become like an olive tree, growing in the house of God, trusting in His love, with your branches/arms outstretched to your Father who art in heaven, which leads me to the next bullet point:

- **O LORD**, may my prayer be set before you like incense. **May the uplifting of my hands be as the evening sacrifice.** (PSALM 141:2)

In addition to spiritual activity, you will be engaging in physical activity as well in your formal prayer time of the Lord's Prayer, for you will lift up your hands in worship and prayer to the LORD just as David and Moses and the Israelites did. Do your best to keep your arms lifted the whole time as best as you can. Set your mind to offering up to the LORD your praise and your worship with your uplifted hands. Lift up your arms in prayer as you recite the above bullet point and continue to keep your arms up the rest of your prayer time (or as best you can). When the Israelites were battling their enemies, they prevailed as long as Moses held up his arms in prayer. When Moses tired and let his arms down, Israel's enemies started prevailing. But when they physically propped up Moses's arms for him, the Israelites started prevailing again (EXOD 17:11-13).

So lift those arms in your worship and prayer time you sons of God, knowing that you are prevailing over the powers of darkness when you are praising your Father who art in heaven with your arms raised unto Him.

Sing to the LORD and let the uplifting of your hands be as the evening sacrifice to the LORD. Set your mind to it and keep those arms up and when the joy of the LORD kicks in, your arms will feel like they're filled with helium.

*NOTE: In addition to praying with uplifted arms, also stand when praying the whole of the Lord's Prayer (or as much as you can) because in MARK 11:25, Jesus said "when ye stand praying". Those with the most privileged positions stand before the LORD (i.e. Elijah, the two olive trees in REV 11 and ZECH 4). So lift your arms and stand for the duration of the Lord's Prayer (or as best you can).*

So then, you who believe, stand with your hands lifted in prayer and enter through the gates of the temple of God in heaven with your thanksgiving and enter into its courts with your praise, just as the Israelites did in the earthly temple. Be thankful to Him and bless His name (PSALM 100:4). Here are the rest of the bullet points under the OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN heading of my Lord's Prayer Outline, Scriptures which speak to the glory and awesomeness of our Father who art in heaven. The idea here is to praise God as David did because David was a man after God's own heart (ACTS 13:22). See how David praised and glorified God in the Psalms and follow David's lead. So here are the rest of the bullet points under the first heading of the Lord's Prayer:

- Your throne, O God, will last for ever and ever. (PSALM 45:6)
- Your throne, O LORD, was established long ago. You are everlasting to everlasting. (PSALM 93:2)
- The heavens are yours. Yours also is the earth, you made the world and all that is in it. (PSALM 89:11)
- The day is yours. Yours also is the night. You O LORD established the sun and the moon. It was you who set the boundaries of the earth. You made both summer and winter. (PSALM 74:16-17)
- O LORD, you care for the land and water it, enriching it abundantly. Your streams are filled with water to provide the people with grain, for you so ordained it. Your showers bless the crops. You crown the year with overflowing carts of abundance Father and the hills are clothed with gladness. Flocks flood the meadows and valleys are mantled with grain, they shout for joy and sing unto you our Father who art in heaven! (PSALM 65:9-13)

- Before you brought forth the mountains, before you brought forth the earth and everything in it, from everlasting to everlasting, you are God. (PSALM 90:2)
- Great are you Father, mighty in power, your understanding is infinite. (PSALM 147:5)
- O come, let us sing unto the Lord, let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation. Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto Him with psalms. For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods. In His hand are the deep places of the earth, the strength of the hills is His also. The sea is His, He made it. His hands also formed the dry land. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker. (PSALM 95:1-6)

*NOTE: Kneel at the last bullet point above, but after reciting that verse, go back to standing the rest of the way. Of course, feel free to kneel at other times if led by the Holy Spirit. Or there may be times you are too weary to stand the whole time, so go ahead and sit for a time, but whether standing or sitting or kneeling, keep those arms up! Generally speaking, kneel at the last bullet point above, but stand up again when you start the second verse of the Lord's Prayer.*

The second verse of the Lord's Prayer and the second heading, is HALLOWED BE THY NAME. This verse is the verse with the most bullet points underneath it, for it is the longest, most exuberant, and sweetest part of your prayer time, where you will be blessing the LORD, hallowing His name. By the time you are done reciting all the bullet points under this second verse, if you have done so with the fullness of your heart and soul, you will be fully enveloped in the presence of God. Become like a child and rejoice in the presence of your heavenly Father, thanking and praising and loving Him. Make your daily prayer time—your time of formally seeking the presence of the LORD—your most prized possession from which all blessings flow. Let it be a time of joy and peace and a place of refuge, a time of the sweet anointing of the Holy Spirit in the secret place of the Most High.

With these first two verses of the Lord's Prayer, you are entering through the gates of the temple of heaven with your thanksgiving and entering into its courts with your praise, but you don't want to stop there, you want to keep going right into the most holy of holies. And the only way you can enter into the most holy of holies in heaven is with the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. Your salvation is a free gift from God. So thank your Father who art in heaven for it, every day (PSALM 96:2).

So at this point in your prayers, at the beginning of the HALLOWED BE THY NAME verse, thank God for your salvation and enter into the most holy of holies in heaven by declaring and confessing what the precious blood of Jesus Christ means to you. So then, here is the first set of bullet points under HALLOWED BE THY NAME, which includes the bullet points for the blood of Jesus, the salvation of our God, which will be familiar to those of you who've begun the beginners prayer and supernatural meditation program described earlier in this discourse:

- **Thank you Father** for your salvation! Thank you for sending us Jesus! **Thank you Jesus** for sending me the Holy Spirit from the Father, who will dwell within me and be my comforter and teacher now and forever more! **Thank you Holy Spirit** for the orchestration you do in my life!
- **Thank you Jesus for going to the cross**, for winning the victory for us all! **Worthy is the Lamb of God** who was slain, **who takes away the sins of the world!** **Blessing**, and **honor**, and **glory**, and **power**, be unto **Him that sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb**, for ever and ever! Amen!
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I have been redeemed! All my sins are forgiven! All my sins are washed away! Though my sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow! (EPHES 1:7, REV 1:5, etc.)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I have life without end in a kingdom without end! (JOHN 3:16, 17:1-3; ROM 6:23, etc.)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I can come boldly before the throne of grace to get grace to help in time of need! All grace abounds unto me that I might have all sufficiency in all things! God surrounds me with a shield of favor! (HEB 4:16, 2 COR 9:8, PSALM 5:12)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: God shows Himself strong on my behalf! (2 CHRONICLES 16:9)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I can enter into the holy of holies in heaven with boldness and confidence! (HEB 10:19)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I have the soundness of body. Jesus bore our diseases and carried our pains on the cross. He was stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. Jesus was wounded for our transgressions, crushed for our iniquities. The

punishment that brings us peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed! (ISAIAH 53:4-5)

- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I have access to the golden flow of oil, the sweet anointing of the Holy Spirit, who will abide with me forever and be my comforter and teach me all things, and remind me of the things Jesus said, and show me things to come! (JOHN 14:16, 14:26, 16:13)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: Every promise in the Word is “yes” and “amen” to me! (2 COR 1:20)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: Nothing shall by any means hurt me! (LUKE 10:19)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I am seated in heavenly places, far above all principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but the world which is to come! (EPHES 1:21, 2:6)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I have the keys to the kingdom! What I bind on earth is bound in heaven! What I loose on earth is loosed in heaven! (MATT 18:18)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS** and the word of my testimony: I have victory over the Devil! (REV 12:11)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: There is no more curse! (REV 22:3)
- Because of the **BLOOD OF JESUS**: I have overflowing grace and peace forever and ever! (REV 1:4)

Thank you Jesus:

- You are the source of **eternal salvation**, designated by God to be a high priest in the order of Melchizedek. (HEB 5:9-10)
- You are able to fully save us because you forever intercede for us. (HEB 7:25)

Thank you Father for your salvation:

- As far as the east is from the west, so far do you remove our sins from us. (PSALM 103:12)
- You will have compassion on us and cast all our sins into the depths of the sea. (MIC 7:19)

- You will sprinkle clean water on me and I will be cleansed. You will cleanse me from all my impurities and all my idols. (EZEK 36:25)
- Even now, send the fire of the Holy Spirit and burn the dross out of me. Do what you have to do to make me what you want me to be O LORD, in Jesus name, amen!

As you recite the above bullet points, know and realize that God accepts the blood of Jesus as the sacrifice for all your sins and so you are cleansed from all wrongdoing and so you will therefore receive all the benefits available to the children of God as you confess these things with your lips. As you do so daily, they will become part of your spiritual reality first and then, they will become part of your physical reality (spirit first, physical second). The precious blood of Jesus is at the core of your symbiotic relationship with the Most High. So every day, rejoice in these wonderful blessings afforded you by the precious blood of Jesus Christ, giving thanks to Jesus for the cross, for the sacrifice of His body and blood. Optionally partake of some grape juice or wine or whatever and drink it in memory of Jesus and call it the blood of the new covenant.

*NOTE: The new covenant is the "holy covenant" (LUKE 1:72, DAN 11:28, 30), the covenant of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week. More on Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week in the next chapter.*

When you confess the above bullet points about the benefits of the blood of Jesus, what Jesus did for us on the cross, what Jesus won for us on the third day, remember that you are seeding the spiritual realm with your words of faith. And those words of faith will alter the spiritual realm first and then the spiritual realm will in turn alter the physical realm to line up with what you have spoken forth in faith. So remember, when you speak forth the word of God, powerful angels who hearken unto the spoken word of God (PSALM 103:20) will hearken unto what you say and will enforce or implement what you have spoken forth in faith. Day by day, more and more, divine health and divine protection and all the other promises will become a given for you, for powerful angels work on your behalf when you are in a symbiotic relationship with the Most High. So walk forth with faith you sons of God and take the kingdom of God by force. And remember, it's spiritual first, physical second. That is the order of things in the kingdom of God. The spiritual begets the physical. The spirit of God hovered over the waters in the beginning and spoke into existence the heavens and the earth and everything in them.

So learn to walk by faith and not by sight you sons of God. If you walk by sight, you are putting the cart before the horse. For example, what you see and feel in the physical world may be a sick physical body, and if you go

by what you see and feel in the natural world and let that be the leading edge of your consciousness, that's not going to get you anywhere in the kingdom of God with regards to walking in divine health. But, if you craft your health by the seeds of faith you plant in prayer before the LORD by confessing with your mouth and believing that Jesus bore all your sickness and disease and by His stripes, you are healed, then as long as you hold onto that with dogged determination like a junk yard dog with a bone and never let it go, then the physical cells in your body will be transformed by the spiritual realm in order to line up with what you have spoken forth in faith. Push back against any sickness that tries coming upon you. Resist sickness with dogged determination and faith. Learn to walk by faith and not by sight and refuse to be denied. Be determined. Persevere so that your faith will be rewarded and the kingdom of God manifests in your life, in Jesus name, amen.

For the rest of HALLOWED BE THY NAME, there are several pages worth of Scriptures of praise and worship. Included in those are bullet points which you will profess with your lips and give thanks for the various names (or attributes) of God, as follows:

- God my Healer (EXOD 15:26)
- God my peace (JUDGES 6:24, REV 1:4) peace that passes all understanding (PHILIP 4:7) peace like a flowing river (ISAIAH 66:12)
- God my Provider (GEN 22:14)
- God my Shepherd (PSALM 23)
- My strength, my Rock, my Fortress, my Deliverer (PSALM 18:2)
- God with us, Immanuel (MAT'T 1:23, ISAIAH 7:14)

As you recite each of the above names or attributes of God, when you thank and praise your Father who art in heaven for each attribute, a funny thing happens. When you are praising God as your healer for example, healing flows down from the throne of God to you. When you praise and thank God for being your peace, peace flows down from the throne of God down to you. God inhabits the praises of His people (PSALM 22:3). So as you are praising and thanking God for each of these attributes, each of these attributes flows from the throne of God down to you and manifests within you. So solidify your faith and these blessings in your life with your thanksgiving and your praise. Thank and praise God for all that He means to you. Let your faith flourish with your thanksgiving and your trust. If you complete in earnest the several pages of worship and praise bullet points



under the HALLOWED BE THY NAME verse, then you will be fully enveloped in the presence of God. Soak in it. Be transformed by it.

The next verse of the Lord's Prayer and the next heading is THY KINGDOM COME. The bullet points under this heading are Scriptures basically urging Jesus to come and execute justice and judgment and set up His eternal kingdom. So with the bullet points under this verse of the Lord's Prayer, you are basically saying come Lord Jesus, come riding upon the clouds in great power and great glory in blazing fire with your powerful angels and execute justice and set up your eternal kingdom.

The next verse of the Lord's Prayer and the next heading is "THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN". The kingdom of God is the eternally unfolding will of God. And it is present in the here and now for all who believe in it to partake in it. In order to partake in the marriage supper of the Lamb (REV 19:9), you must first be in the will of God down here upon earth on this side of the Second Coming. So pray that you may know God's will better, that you may know His ways better. For example, here is one of the bullet points under THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN:

- Father of glory, may you give me the spirit of wisdom and revelation that I may know you better. May the eyes of my understanding be enlightened, that I may know the hope of your calling on my life and the riches of the glory of the inheritance of the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of your power to us who believe, according to the working of your mighty power which you wrought in Christ when you raised him from the dead and set him at your right hand in heavenly places, far above every principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but the world which is to come. (EPHES 1:17-21)

At this point in your daily prayers, at the end of the THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN verse, after having entering into the Most Holy of Holies in heaven and having sung the praises of your Father who art in heaven and asking to know His will better, you may wish to optionally pause a bit and be still and listen for the voice of the Holy Spirit. This is where the part of the supernatural meditation procedure described earlier in this discourse where you quieted your soul, when you stilled your mind, comes in handy. Remember, the Devil is a loudmouth braggart. That is not God. Still your mind. Be still a bit and listen for the voice of the Holy Spirit. Expect to hear from God. You will find that indeed, God will speak to you. And you will find that indeed, God is in your corner. If you belong to Jesus, you will learn to recognize and trust in His voice. If you've been uneasy about something, God will give you words of

comfort. If you've been wondering about something, God will give you direction. So every day at this point in your prayers, expect to hear from God. He's down there in the depths of your heart, in the stillness of your soul. However, having said that, ultimately, more than hearing and knowing the voice of God, it's more about becoming one with Him, where He animates you (JOHN 17:21). God with us. God in us. Immanuel.

The next heading and next verse of the Lord's Prayer is GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD. This is where you will present your petitions before God your Father. Jesus said ask all things so your joy may be complete. So besides the bullet points in the Lord's Prayer outline under this heading, list your own personal bullet points under this heading. Present your petitions before God your Father. In the kingdom of God, whatever we ask the Father for in Jesus name, the Father will give it to us (JOHN 16:23). And Jesus implores us to ask anything and everything of the Father so that our joy may be complete (JOHN 16:24). So I urge you sons of God to take advantage of this blank check offer to the utmost. Put everything you ask of the Father in His hands and trust in Him for it all. Know that as long as you remain in Jesus, whatsoever you ask the Father for, He will give it to you if ask with faith. But also know this child of God, if you cling to the things of this world, then you are of this world and everything that is of this world is not eternal and will pass away. So don't be here today and gone tomorrow. Seek that which is eternal. If you ask for things with worldly, selfish motives, you will not receive them:

Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

—James 4:3

So let your asking focus on things of the kingdom of God. For example, are you lacking in wisdom? Then ask God in faith for wisdom:

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

—James 1:5-6

So be not double-minded and be patient in your prayers child of God. Do not be discouraged in your petitions before the LORD and persist until

what you have sown in the spiritual world manifests in the physical world. And always pray with a thankful heart. Be thankful for the blessings that your Father who art in heaven has bestowed upon you. Above all things, seek ye first the kingdom of God and all things will be added unto you. The Father knows that you need food to eat, and clothes to wear, and this, that, and the other thing. Just seek ye first the kingdom of God and our Father who art in heaven, who has your destiny in His hands, who loves you more than you can fathom, will take care of all your needs. You won't even have to ask for these things—money to pay the bills and so forth—if your soul's sole aim is the kingdom of God. If your soul's sole aim is the kingdom of God, then the Most High will move heaven and earth to pave the way before you and bring you along the pathway He has chosen for you. God will fill every valley before you. Every mountain and hill will be brought low before you. Crooked ways will be made straight before you. Rough ways will be made smooth before you (LUKE 3:5). And in so doing, along the way, when doing all these things for you, when the Father brings you along the pathway He has chosen for you, will not the Father also feed you and clothe you and take care of you and pay the bills for you? Indeed! So then you sons of God, let your asking focus on things pertaining to the kingdom of God. For example, agree with the Apostle Paul in EPHES 1:17-19 and pray for the spirit of wisdom and revelation. Pray that the eyes of your understanding be enlightened, that you may know the hope of your calling and what is the riches of the glory of the inheritance of the saints and what is the exceeding greatness of God's power to us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power in us. So seek ye first the kingdom of God and everything you will ever need will be taken care of by your Father who art in heaven, who loves you more than you can fathom and who has your destiny in His hands. Let your petitions before the LORD focus on things of the kingdom and also pray for your family members and ask God to help you juggle everything in your life—whatever those things are for you—and then put all of it all into God's hands and trust in Him for it all, to make everything work out for you in the end.

The next heading and next verse is FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FORGIVE THOSE WHO TRESPASS AGAINST US. Forgiveness is vital to the believer. If you want God to forgive you for your trespasses against Him, then forgive the trespasses against you. Worship God with a pure heart or don't worship Him at all. Remember what Jesus said, when praying, if you hold anything against anyone, forgive them so your Father who art in heaven will forgive you of your sins (MARK 11:25).

The next verse and next heading is LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION, BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL. Remember that because God is light, and because we live in a fallen world, a world full of darkness, you sons of God must continually, in an ongoing process, wash

your robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. Wash your robe and make it white by walking in the light (1 JOHN 1:7) and rejoicing in the LORD continually (PSALM 89:15-16). At this point in your prayer time, provided you have not tarnished your robe with unforgiveness, you have been washed in the precious blood of the Lamb and your garment is clean, whiter than snow (PSALM 51:7). So you are basically praying in this verse that the Father leads you not into temptation, but delivers you from the evil in this fallen world, that you may not fall into sin and soil your garment. Remember child of God, in case of sin, if you confess all your sins to God, He is faithful to forgive you (1 JOHN 1:9). Prayers of repentance can and should take place anytime—outside of this time of formal prayer—and the precious blood of the Lamb of God will cleanse you from all unrighteousness. Also remember that in the here and now, we must seek after and walk in the Spirit continually, putting off the old man (denying your flesh) and putting on the new man and being renewed in our minds in an ongoing, continual process. So then you sons of God, in your journey to the holy mount of Zion, use the guardrails against sin I spoke of earlier in this chapter and remember the admonishment from Paul to cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting our holiness in the fear of God (2 COR 7:1). The fear of God is key. Do not shun teachings or thoughts on hell. Jesus said to fear God, who is able to destroy both body and soul in hell (MATT 10:28). Remember, God has compassion on those who fear Him (PSALM 103:13), those that tremble at His word (ISAIAH 66:2). So at this point in the Lord's Prayer, pray humbly as David did in the bullet points listed in the Lord's Prayer outline on my web site under this verse of LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPATION BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL.

The last verse and last heading of the Lord's Prayer is FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM, AND THE POWER, AND THE GLORY, FOREVER. AMEN. This is the ending of your prayers, so here you will tell everything to praise the LORD—the hosts of heaven, the angels, the sun, the moon, the stars, everything on earth, the sky, the sea, the animals, the birds, let everything praise the LORD as it says in the bullet points under this last verse and last heading in the Lord's Prayer outline on my web site.

So that's the Lord's Prayer outline. If you recite this Lord's Prayer outline daily (or make your own outline using this one as a guide), if you dedicate yourself wholeheartedly to spending quality time with the LORD in this way, praising the LORD like David did, praying like Jesus taught us to pray, then when you worship the LORD for the great blessings in the word of God, such as the forgiveness of all your sins, eternal life, divine protection, divine health, the promise of success, and all the other blessings and promises in the Bible, you are confessing and confirming what the LORD means to you and solidifying and cementing these things in your life

and building up your faith as you proceed along the pathway to mount Zion and powerful angels who hearken unto the word of God (PSALM 103:20) are charged to perform those very things you speak forth in faith. So come you sons of God, dedicate yourselves to prayer and joy will swell up in you along with peace and love and patience and all the fruits of the Spirit. And you will begin to hear the small still voice of God when you seek to listen for Him in your quiet time of prayer. And you will learn how to be led by the Holy Spirit, for the sons of God are those led by the Spirit (ROM 8:14).

Dedicated prayer puts the Holy Spirit in control of your life. Throughout the rest of the day and night, you will have the sweet anointing of the Holy Spirit and the skillful orchestration of the Holy Spirit will help you and guide you in all your activities and endeavors. Dedicated prayer brings you to the fountain from which all your blessings flow, the never ending flow of grace and peace, living water, from the throne of God. So seek this time of prayer with the LORD everyday child of God and let it become precious to you.

As the sons of God pray their way unto the holy mount of Zion, what begins as a daily routine of praising and worshiping the LORD will become an eternity of praising and worshiping the LORD and laughter filled with joy that will echo throughout eternity. Now there will be days when your flesh will not feel like praying, but do your best to overcome it by reaching down into your spirit—which wants to praise and worship our Father who art in heaven—and override and push out the unwillingness and sluggishness of the flesh. Music helps with breaking through the unwillingness of the flesh so that your spirit takes over and joy comes to prayer. Be diligent and your diligence will be rewarded. Seek God daily and His presence will bless you and your household. Remember what happened to the household of Obededom when the presence of the LORD dwelled there (2 SAM 6:10-12).

When your flesh does not feel like praying, remember this: it's not how you feel, it's how it makes Him feel! Blessed are all they that draw near unto the Most High with their praise and worship and thanksgiving! Endear yourself to the LORD you sons of God by worshipping Him without an agenda. Look neither to the right or the left, but put blinders on for your Father who art in heaven. Put you and your situations aside and focus on the LORD and He will take care of you and your situations. It's not about you, it's about Him. For you who minister unto our Father who art in heaven with your thanksgiving and the sacrifice of praise (HEB 13:15), He will take care of you and nurture you and lead you and comfort you and teach you and He will guard you with a fierce love. He will give His angels charge over you and keep you in all your ways (PSALM 91:11). God watches over the comings and the goings of those that belong to Him (PSALM 121). And He will freely give you all things (ROM 8:32).

So come you sons of God, come and taste of the LORD and see that the LORD is good. O how valuable and exhilarating pure praise and worship is, when your praise comes from where your treasure is, that is, your heart. Come right this way to the secret place of the Most High. Your praise and worship is a sweet smelling sacrifice unto the LORD. So come and enter daily into the temple of the Most High in heaven and engage in a symbiotic relationship with God through your thanksgiving and your praise and your worship and rest 24/7 in the arms of our Father who art in heaven with a thankful heart, trusting in His faithfulness forever more. There you go, I just showed you the way home you sons of God. Follow this prescription and find your way home to the holy mount of Zion.

OK, now then, what about this matter of praying in the Holy Ghost or praying in tongues as it is commonly known? Just what is this babbling language and how do believers get this gift? When you are praying in tongues, or praying in the Holy Ghost, you are speaking a heavenly language, a language of angels (1 COR 13:1). When you are praying in tongues, or praying in the Holy Ghost, you are speaking directly to God and speaking mysteries and you are edifying yourself (1 COR 14:2-4). While prophesying is edifying to the Church as a whole, praying in tongues is edifying to the individual believer. While prophesying is more valuable for the Church as a whole because it is God speaking to the masses, nevertheless, praying in tongues is a valuable self-help tool for each individual believer because you are unique in God and when you are praying in tongues, you are speaking from your spirit directly to God without your mind getting in the way. When you are praying in tongues, you are bypassing your mind and praying with your spirit in direct communication to God. It is pure spiritual communication and you are praying perfectly. When we pray normally in our known earthly language, we know what we are saying, but sometimes we don't know the right words to ask or say and our prayers may be awkward or incomplete. But you don't have that problem when praying in the Holy Ghost because you are putting your mind aside (1 COR 14:14) and you are praying with your spirit directly to God. And in this direct communication, you are praying perfectly for what you should pray about and you are totally in tune with the Holy Spirit. So take heed you sons of God of the admonition in JUDE 1:20 and build up yourself on your most holy faith by praying in the Holy Ghost.

Having said that, what's a person to do, pray in the Holy Ghost knowing not what you're saying and building yourself up, or pray in your earthly language knowing what you're saying? When you're praying in the Holy Ghost, you don't understand what is being said, your understanding is unfruitful, but you are praying deep things and mysteries of God and you are praying perfectly. And when you're praying in your earthly language, you know what you are saying, but your prayers are not as effective as praying in

the Holy Ghost. So what should a believer do, pray with their known language, or pray in the Holy Ghost, or do both? The Apostle Paul says to do both, and not to favor one over the other, but to strike a balance. Do not favor praying in tongues over praying in your known language, or vice-versa. Paul says pray in both your heavenly language and your earthly language and sing in both your heavenly language and your earthly language (1 COR 14:15).

If you have asked the Father for the gift of the Holy Spirit (LUKE 11:13) and you've been baptized by the Holy Spirit, then you have access to this precious gift of praying in tongues or praying in the Holy Ghost, it's just a matter of releasing your heavenly language. Just start babbling. It may be baby words at first, but just let go and babble and let the Holy Spirit provide you the words in a never-ending flowing river of words. Just let go and start the rumbling, mumbling sounds, that's the start of it, just keep going with the flow. What you will find out is when you are praying in the Holy Ghost, you are tapping into a never-ending flow. You can tap into this inexhaustible flow of words whenever you want and you can stop whenever you want. Treat it like learning to swim. Just jump in the water and start paddling, or in this case, start babbling. You may feel and be awkward at first, but lo and behold, you will find yourself drowning in a never-ending flowing river of words. Just let go and go with the flow and tap into this never-ending flow of praying in the Holy Ghost. There are some videos teaching about praying in the Holy Ghost, including how to ask for and receive the Holy Spirit, on my website at this URL:

**[www.woewoewoe.com/praying-in-the-holy-ghost](http://www.woewoewoe.com/praying-in-the-holy-ghost)**

As you sons of God travel the road to Zion with a lifestyle of prayer, getting symbiotic with God, know that deep down within you is your spiritual name. Your spiritual name is the unique part you play in God's master plan, the reason why He created you, the hope He has called you to. Your spiritual name is the driving force within you. Your spiritual name is the fire and desire within you that perseveres and persists amidst trials and tribulations because it is the eternal optimist in you whose flame is fanned and fed by your Father who art in heaven, who's in your corner, who's urging you on. But, if you listen not to what's in your heart of hearts and instead listen to the Devil and his fleshly thoughts, if you neglect the light within you and gravitate to the darkness instead, then your heart will harden and grow cold, transforming you into a pitiful and pathetic human being and God will hand you over to the darkness. So do not neglect or ignore your spiritual name child of God. Your spiritual name is always fighting to express itself. Follow it and it will lead you out of the darkness and mire and muck and lead you along crooked paths made straight, along rough ways made smooth, leading you into the light and the great glory and

victory of our God which is available to you through the glorious grace of Jesus Christ. So set your heart upon victory for the hope which God has called you to child of God. Refuse to be denied. Satan will try and mislead you or throw roadblocks in the way to discourage you, but if you reach down into the depths of your heart and grab hold of that which God has called you to do, if you remain firm in your faith, you will gain victory in the end. There is no such thing as a broken heart, only a heart that has given up. So refuse to give up child of God. Persist until God's plans for you come to full fruition. Be determined and confident. Refuse to settle for mediocrity. Refuse to listen to the doubters and the scoffers. Instead, listen to Jesus who said that with God, all things are possible. No matter what the situation is, no matter how hopeless it looks, no matter who or what is against you, use your trump card of faith to come out the winner and march on to victory and endure all the way unto the end child of God, in Jesus name, amen!

The sons of God are able to successfully complete the journey to Zion and endure all the way unto the end because of their 24/7 symbiotic relationship with the Most High. In this symbiotic relationship with the Most High, we provide unto God praise and worship and thanksgiving and trust and in turn, God provides unto us never-ending grace and peace. The lifestyle of a son of God is fruitful and diligent because it stems from—and blossoms in—the LORD. The one reason why the sons of God are able to become kings and priests of the Most High God, the one reason why the sons of God are able to find out who they are in Christ and become all that God has called them to be, the one reason why the sons of God can overcome Satan and victoriously reach the holy mount of Zion, the one reason why the sons of God have the faith necessary to enter into the kingdom of God, the one reason why the sons of God mature in Christ and bear the proper fruits, the one very reason why the sons of God are the sons of God, is this: because they abide in Jesus. And because they abide in Jesus, Jesus abides in them.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.



7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

—John 15:4-9

Abiding in Jesus is the key to it all. Jesus is the way (to Zion), the truth, and the life.

To abide in Jesus is to know Jesus and know the only true God, and receive eternal life (JOHN 17:3).

To abide in Jesus is to abide in love. God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in union with God and God lives in union with him. We love because God first loved us. You sons of God love Jesus as much as you love the least of the brethren (MATT 25:40).

To abide in Jesus is to abide in the word of God. The child of God meditates upon the Bible day and night, night and day. The word of God is to the souls of the sons of God like what water is to a plant:

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

—Isaiah 55:10-11

Every time you read or bring to mind the Bible, you are drinking up living water for your soul and you are growing more and more into the image of Jesus. Dwell in the word of God and the word of God will dwell in you. As you remain firmly rooted in the word of God in the journey to Zion, Jesus will manifest within you as you are transformed into the image of Jesus as a mature son of God.

To abide in Jesus is to keep your eyes on Jesus. If instead of keeping your eyes on Jesus, you keep your eyes on the circumstances around you, then you're going to be like Peter when he started to walk on the water but

then took his eyes off of Jesus and started to sink (MATT 14:28-30). If you want to overcome, you must learn not to be swayed by the physical circumstances around you. You must walk by faith and not by sight. Instead of dwelling on all the negative aspects around you and harboring them in your mind, harbor in your mind thoughts about the LORD, put your hope in God (PSALM 42:5). When the Devil is reminding you how bleak everything is, turn it around into a positive thing, turn it into a faith-building thing, turn it into praise by using the negativity of the Devil to measure the blessing God is going to bestow upon you. Use it to confess and build up your faith. If you find yourself looking at your circumstances and becoming depressed, remind yourself of what you asked the LORD for and trust in Him for it. If 'Jesus is bigger than any circumstance' is part of your mentality, then there isn't anything you cannot overcome through Christ. So refuse to be swayed by the physical circumstances around you child of God. Walk by faith and not by sight. Keep your eyes on Jesus, the author and finisher of your faith (HEB 12:2).

To abide in Jesus is to pick up your cross and follow Jesus. Picking up your cross and following Jesus means walking after the Spirit and denying your flesh, dying to yourself. To pick up your cross and follow Jesus is to live with Him, to eat with Him, to walk with Him, to talk with Him—it's to do everything with Him. It's putting on your new man (EPHES 4:24, COL 3:10). It's walking after the Spirit and not after the flesh. Do not deceive yourself. If you are not developing a relationship with Jesus Christ, if you are not a disciple of Jesus, you will not be allowed into the kingdom of God. There will be people who spoke the message of Jesus, and drove out demons, and performed many wonderful works in the name of Jesus, but they will be thrown outside the great feast where they will cry and gnash their teeth because Jesus did not know them (MATT 7:21-23). Such people never set aside time to be with the LORD, to dwell in His presence, to know what He wants them to do. Doing good things is a good thing, but running around doing good things won't do you one bit of good if you don't find out and do God's will for your life and make your election and calling sure (2 PETER 1:10). Only those who know Jesus and do the will of God will enter into the kingdom of God.

To abide in Jesus is to live without fear and be made perfect in love:

There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear:  
because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made  
perfect in love.

—1<sup>st</sup> John 4:18

To abide in Jesus is to abide in the light and shine forth the light of Jesus. In this day and age of darkness, society gropes around for answers to

the problems confronting them by turning to science, psychiatry, the human intellect, and so forth, and all the while, there is one answer to it all, the light of the world, Jesus Christ, a beacon of light to those lost in the darkness:

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light

—John 12:36

So take heed and believe in the light, so that you may become children of the light while you still have the light, for darkness is coming when no one can work (the time of the beast).

To abide in Jesus is to be victorious over the enemy of your soul, that slithery, slippery serpent. Satan comes to steal, to kill, and to destroy. He is like a roaming lion looking for whom he can consume. The blood of Jesus and the word of your testimony gives you victory over the Devil. Take up the armor that God gives you so that you will be able to stand against the Devil and still hold your ground. Jesus is the name above all names. Jesus gave us all authority and power over all the enemy. Jesus said whatever we bind on earth is bound in heaven and whatever we loose on earth is loosed in heaven. And Jesus died on the cross to give us this authority and power—so use it! Take authority over the Devil in the name of Jesus. Take up the weapons of warfare child of God. Satan cannot consume you if you have the revelation in your heart of your authority and power in Jesus. The world is a spiritual battlefield and you are either consumed in the battle or you are victorious. May you who believe, you who give your all to Jesus, you who enter into a symbiotic relationship with your Father who art in heaven, be victorious, in Jesus name, amen.

To abide in Jesus is to partake of the divine power God has given to us, power that pertains to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that has called us to glory and virtue. Our Father who art in heaven, because of the precious blood of the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world, has given us exceedingly great and precious promises, promises by which we might be partakers of the divine nature and escape the corruption and lusts of this world. In 2 PETER 1, the Apostle Peter told us the ingredients we need in order to partake of the divine nature of God, which are as follows, in all due diligence:

Add to your faith....virtue (excellence)

Add to your virtue...knowledge

Add to your knowledge...temperance (self-control)

Add to your temperance...patience (endurance)

Add to your patience...godliness

## THE SONS OF GOD

Add to your godliness...brotherly kindness  
Add to your brotherly kindness...charity (love)

So whip up this recipe child of God to partake of the divine nature of God. Diligently mix in these ingredients with your soul so that you may escape from the corruption and lusts of the world with the divine power promised to us. If you diligently desire these things, you will never fall and you will make your calling and election sure (2 PETER 1:10).

To abide in Jesus is to eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus:

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

—John 6:53-56

To abide in Jesus is to believe in Jesus. And to believe in Jesus is to do the things Jesus did and even greater things, because Jesus has gone to the Father and whatsoever you ask of Jesus, He will do so that the Father is glorified in the Son (JOHN 14:12-14). To those who believe on the name of Jesus, God gives power to become the sons of God:

But as many as received him, to them gave he **power to become the sons of God**, even to them that believe on his name

—John 1:12

Jesus said that with faith, nothing is impossible (MATT 17:20). O what an awesome resource we have in our Father who art in heaven, who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we can ask or imagine (EPHES 3:20)! Use your imagination with your faith child of God. Can you imagine God keeping all the cells and functions in your body working harmoniously and perfectly? With child-like faith, believe it is so and it will be unto you according to your faith (MATT 9:29). Can you imagine all the cells in a lame person's body being rearranged and fixed by the power of God when you

lay hands on them? Believe like a child that it will be so. Be simple in mind and heart, like a child. A child does not think about—much less know—their limitations. Become child-like in your faith. Trust in God your Father, who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that you can ask or imagine. So whether you're casting out demons, or opening blind eyes and deaf ears, or healing the lame, or healing all kinds of sickness and disease from A to Z and everything in between, or restoring body parts, or raising the dead, or walking on water, or multiplying food, or cursing a fig tree, or turning water into wine, or calming a storm, or filling a net full of fish, or doing even greater things than these, like moving a tree from here to there by speaking to it, or moving a mountain from here to there by speaking to it, remember this child of God: your Father is God the Creator, who spoke into existence the earth, the sun, the moon, the stars, and everything else in creation week, and it is not by might, nor by power, but by His spirit that we who believe will be doing these things (ZECH 4:6). The spirit of God manifests might and power by speaking it forth. Jesus said to us who believe, if you have faith as big as a mustard seed, you could speak to a tree and tell it to be uprooted and planted in the sea and it will obey you (LUKE 17:6). Or you could speak to a mountain and tell it to be cast into the sea and it will be done as you say (MARK 11:23). Nothing is impossible if you will believe. Remember, pump up your faith by periodically visiting the “Increase your faith” page on my website and meditating on the Scriptures there. Here is the direct URL:

**[www.woewoewoe.com/increase-your-faith](http://www.woewoewoe.com/increase-your-faith)**

So c'mon you sons of God, you champions of the faith, God is waiting to meet your faith with supernatural acts. The might and power is there, you just have to plug into it with words full of faith. Ask God for great and mighty things and bring glory to the Father. Look upon the oppressed and downtrodden and let your requests to God coming from a heart filled with love and compassion ignite the Holy Spirit to perform mighty miracles and wonders. Remember child of God, in MARK 9:23, Jesus said “all things are possible to him that believeth.” And the world will soon become aware of that. For we are entering an era of immense power. Everyone on earth will know that the words of Jesus are true and can be trusted. The true power of Christianity has not been with us since the Apostles walked around anointed by the Holy Spirit. But even then, the power the Apostles wielded is minute compared to what the world will now witness. And the Apostles knew that, they knew that they were paving the way for the ones all of creation has been waiting for:

## THE SONS OF GOD

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

—Romans 8:18-19

The fields are ripe, ready to be harvested—so giddy up you sons of God! Step aside Hollywood! Step aside all you celebrities and idols! And step right up you sons of God—it's show time! Come right this way and enter into your destiny, enter into the kingdom of God! The sons of God are going to astound the world! Jesus Christ is taking front and center stage! The appointed time has come for the LORD to arise and have compassion upon Zion (PSALM 102:13)! Hallelujah!

## 8

# THE MYSTERY OF GOD

**T**he 7th trumpet in the Book of Revelation heralds the third WOE, the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. The mystery of God as declared to the prophets will be completed by the time the 7th angel is ready to blow his trumpet:

But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

—Revelation 10:7

Do you not know? Have you not heard? The LORD is calling for a sword to come down upon all the inhabitants of the earth! It is a sword for slaughter, a very great slaughter! A slaughter such as the world has never seen before or will ever see again! The Most High is coming to shake the heavens and the earth! A lion has left his lair, a destroyer of nations has set out (JER 4:7, REV 9:11)!

For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

—Jeremiah 25:29

So that hearts may melt and the fallen be many, the exceedingly huge, glistening, polished and sharpened sword—polished to flash like lightning and sharpened for the slaughter—will be stationed at all the gates of all the cities upon the earth (EZEK 21:15). The sword will not rest until it has devoured, until it is satisfied, until it has quenched its thirst with blood (JER 46:10).

The great tribulation period consists of the three WOE's spoken of in the Book of Revelation in REV 8:13. There are 7 trumpets in the Book of Revelation. The three WOE's that will be inflicted upon mankind correspond with trumpets 5, 6, and 7. The first WOE is the 5th trumpet. The second WOE is the 6th trumpet. And the third WOE is the 7th trumpet. Before the three WOE's are over, there will be so many bodies piled high that they will be too many to count! People will stumble over the bodies, lying in the streets like garbage, with no one to bury them (ISAIAH 5:25, 34:3, JER 9:22)! Great and terrible will be the day of the LORD! Who will survive it?!

The first WOE kicks off the tribulation period in a more than spectacular fashion, in an unprecedented fashion. The first WOE introduces to the world the army of the LORD, the locust army of JOEL 2 and REV 9, and their commander-in-chief, their king, the strong one who executes the word of God in JOEL 2:11, the destroyer of nations, Abaddon (REV 9:11). The Most High will give to Abaddon or the Destroyer the key to the bottomless pit and when he opens it, smoke will arise from the pit and darken the skies and locusts will come down out of the smoke and torment mankind for five months in the first WOE. Here is the first WOE in its entirety:

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any



tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

—Revelation 9:1-12

Abaddon (which means Destroyer) in verse 11 above is the lion that comes up from the thickets, the “Destroyer of the Gentiles” in verse 7 below:

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and

say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the Destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us.

—Jeremiah 4:5-8

The army of the LORD (the locust army in JOEL 2 and REV 9) and the Destroyer of the nations in JER 4:7 and REV 9:11 (the strong one who executes the word of God in JOEL 2:11), will kick off the tribulation period in mind-blowing fashion. Notice the appearance of the locusts in Revelation, they look like horses:

And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

—Revelation 9:7

This is in symphony with and in concert with what the prophet JOEL said here:

The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

—Joel 2:4

Let there be no mistake about it, the army in JOEL 2 and REV 9 is the more than awesome army of the LORD of hosts. In the first WOE, God will cause death to flee from those unfortunate souls who are stung with the scorpion-like tails of the locust army that will come down out of the smoke that will arise from the bottomless pit once the Destroyer opens it with the key given to him by God. Those who are stung by the locust army will suffer excruciating and unbearable pain for the five months of the first WOE, so much so that they will want to kill themselves. But lo and behold, death will flee from them. God will not allow them to die. They will be

made to suffer immensely and intensely for 150 agonizing days in the first WOE.

*NOTE: Months in Bible prophecies are exactly 30 days, so 5 months is exactly 150 days.*

While no one will die in the first WOE, millions and billions will die in the second and third WOEs. There are currently four angels bound at the Euphrates River who will be loosed during the second WOE in order to kill a third of mankind (REV 9:15).

Before the WOES begin, God will mark those that belong to Him, those that dwell upon the holy mount of Zion, those sealed by the Holy Spirit. They are characterized by the Hebrew prophet Ezekiel as those being troubled by what they see in society (see verse 4 below). In the 9th chapter of the Book of Ezekiel, a man clothed in linen with a writers inkhorn (who is the key figure in the end times as you will see by the time you get to the end of this chapter) is instructed by the LORD to put a mark upon the foreheads (sound familiar?) of those that belong to Him before the death and destruction begins:

1 He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying,  
Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near,  
even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher  
gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a  
slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them  
was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side:  
and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the  
cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house.  
And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had  
the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of  
the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark  
upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for  
all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

—Ezekiel 9:1-4

The mark upon the foreheads in verse 4 above is the seal of God on the foreheads spoken of by John the Revelator here in verse 4 below:

And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

—Revelation 9:4

So before the WOES begin, the LORD will make a distinction between the wicked and the righteous before the sword comes down from heaven. After the man clothed in linen in EZEK 9 marks those that belong to the Most High, the bottomless pit will be opened and the tribulation period will begin. And it will be first things first, the first WOE will be visited upon mankind. The army of the LORD and the Destroyer (or Abaddon) will torment mankind for the 150 agonizing days of the first WOE. Mankind has never seen anything like it before nor will mankind ever see anything like it again. After the tortuous 150 days of the first WOE, the 1260 days of the second WOE will commence. The second WOE consists of the 1260 days of the two witnesses or two olive trees in REV 11 and ZECH 4. Coinciding with the 1260 days of the two witnesses will be the 1260 days of authority and power given unto the beast of Revelation, or the one commonly known as the Antichrist, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great (DAN 8:9-12). So understand that the Antichrist doesn't show up on the scene until the sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses in the second WOE in REV 11. Since the destiny and purpose of the Antichrist is to come up out of the bottomless pit and go to his destruction (REV 17:8), then the Antichrist doesn't, and can't, come up out of the bottomless pit and go to his destruction until the bottomless pit is first opened up by the Destroyer in REV 9:1-2. So then, understand that the nightmarish scenario of the first WOE will come and go before the Antichrist comes upon the scene during the second WOE.

The Destroyer and the army of the LORD will only just be getting warmed up in the first WOE. After all, for all its graphic gore and agony, no one gets destroyed in the first WOE. It is in the second WOE that the Destroyer will live up to his name. In the second WOE, the LORD will draw forth the sword out of His sheath, never to return again. The sword will come down upon all flesh (EZEK 21:3-5). The sword will be visited upon all the nations of the earth in God's fierce wrath. Without pity, the sword will fall upon men and women alike, and upon the old and young alike, but the sword will not come near anyone with the mark of God on their foreheads:

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark

upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

—Ezekiel 9:4-7

So after marking those that that belong to Him, the LORD will introduce to the world His army and their leader, the Destroyer of REV 9:11, the mighty one who executes the word of the LORD in JOEL 2:11, the lion in JER 4:7, the destroyer of nations. This destroyer of nations is the lion of wrath in JER 25:30-31 and the lion that comes up from the thickets of the Jordan in JER 49:19 and JER 50:44. He is the personification of, and the executor of, the LORDs fierce wrath during the first two WOES of the end times. And lo and behold, he is also the shepherd that will stand before the LORD, the chosen one, the appointed and anointed one of the Most High. He holds the plummet line of the Most High and will build the house of God before the WOEs start in these end times we find ourselves living in. He is one of the two witnesses, one of the two olive trees who stand before the LORD in REV 11 and ZECH 4, specifically, the olive tree represented in Scripture by Zerubbabel, the man child of REV 12, the one like a “son of man” in DAN 7. By the time you get to the end of this chapter, you will see that plainly and understand it fully and be fully convinced of it, for it’s all right there in the Bible, hidden in plain sight.

The mystery of God in REV 10:7 is this: not only will the Destroyer of REV 9:11 perform the LORD’s pleasure on Babylon in the first and second WOEs, but before that, he will build the house of God and the end time harvest will be reaped and after Jesus returns, he will inherit all the nations of this earth for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign and then inherit all the nations of the new earth in kingdom come, for he is the one the LORD loves in ISAIAH 48:14-15, the man child of REV 12:5, the chosen one of DAN 7:14, the signet ring of the Most High. He is represented in Scripture by Zerubbabel, who is one of the two olive trees who stand

before the LORD in REV 11 and ZECH 4, the two prophets who will torment those who dwell upon the earth, so much so that the nations of the earth will celebrate the death of the two who are one in the original Greek text of John the Revelator in REV 11:8.

After the two witnesses have finished their testimony in their 1260 day sackcloth ministry, the beast that comes up from the bottomless pit (the Antichrist) will overpower and kill them. But lo and behold, God will resurrect them and the two who are one will ascend into heaven at the completion of the second WOE:

11 And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

—Revelation 11:11-14

It is exactly at that point, at the conclusion of the second WOE, when the third WOE (the Second Coming) is imminent, that the mystery of God will be completed.

The great tribulation period spoken of in the Bible is directly ahead of us. The LORD has a day of vengeance to be visited upon Babylon (JER 46:10). When the army of the LORD rides, even the Devils hands will hang limp in fear (see the king of Babylon in JER 50:43).

Hear ye the word of the LORD:

1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the

mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

—Joel 2: 1-11

We are about to enter the time period Jesus warned us about, the time hell will enlarge itself for (ISAIAH 5:14). The LORD is coming to destroy

## THE SONS OF GOD

the sinners on earth, to utterly destroy Babylon. He will shake the heavens and the earth in His fierce wrath. The LORD will call forth His holy army to execute His wrath:

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.



12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

—Isaiah 13:3-19

LEAVE BABYLON NOW! DO NOT PARTAKE NOT IN HER  
PUNISHMENT! SHE IS ABOUT TO BE UTTERLY DESTROYED!

IT IS COMING!

IT WILL SURELY TAKE PLACE!

EVERY HEART WILL MELT! EVERY HAND WILL HANG LIMP  
IN FEAR! EVERY SPIRIT WILL FAINT!

THE DAY OF THE LORD IS UPON US!

## WHO WILL SURVIVE IT?!

WOE, WOE, WOE unto this wicked generation!

If you sons of God want to survive what is coming over the heavens and the earth, then continue to confess with your mouth everyday what the precious blood of Jesus has bought for you and won for you by going to my website [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com) and selecting the “Blood of Jesus” page. Continue daily to confess with your mouth these benefits of the blood of Jesus, building up your confessions of faith in what the blood of Jesus has won and done for you. So come you who believe, strengthen your stand upon the solid Rock of our salvation day by day, week by week, month by month, and year by year, because you’re going to need to be rock solid in your faith in these things in order to survive what is coming over the heavens and the earth. Let these confessions of faith in the blood of Jesus and the “Daily Prayers” on my website become your shield of faith to get you through what lies ahead, to survive and endure until the end, standing strong upon the Rock of our salvation, Jesus Christ, amen!

OK, here now is what you sons of God need to know about what is coming over the heavens and the earth. Here is the lay of the land in these end times we find ourselves living in. Here’s what to expect so you can brace yourself for what is coming and hold on with your faith all the way unto the end so as to be saved. Here is how the mystery of God will be accomplished by the end of the second WOE. Here is a breakdown of the timeline at the end of the age, the end of mankind as we know it.

**DISCLAIMER:** What you are about to read speaks of the mystery God has declared to his servants the prophets as spoken of in REV 10:7. It speaks of the testimony of Jesus, which is the spirit of prophecy (REV 19:10). It speaks of the end times mystery of God’s plan and purpose to utterly destroy Babylon so that no one will live there anymore (JER 51:29). What you are about to read speaks of the destruction of the Devil (REV 20:10) and the bringing forth of the everlasting kingdom of God (DAN 7:14, 7:18, REV 12:5, 22:5). What I am about to reveal to you now you have not heard before. You will not find it in any of the teachings of the various denominations and sects of Christianity. You will not find it in any teachings of any pastors or preachers or so-called prophecy teachers. But you will find it right there in the Bible, hidden in plain sight. I kid you not. If you consider what you read here with an open mind and an open Bible and nothing else, you will see the plan of God hidden in plain sight, right there in black and white in the writings of the prophets, clear as day.

Come with me now and let's dig into the Book of Revelation and be blessed for doing so:

Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

—Revelation 1:3

While there are 7 seals and 7 trumpets and 7 bowls in the Book of Revelation, I am going to focus on the rider on the white horse in the first seal (REV 6:1-2) and trumpets 5, 6, and 7, and how those trumpets impact mankind. Trumpets 5, 6, and 7 are the three WOE's that will be inflicted upon mankind as spoken of in REV 8:13. As I explained earlier, trumpet 5 is the first WOE, trumpet 6 is the second WOE, and trumpet 7 is the third WOE. The third WOE is the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, which I will deal with in the next and final chapter of this discourse. Here in this chapter about the mystery of God, I will focus on the first two WOE's, for it is by end of the second WOE that the mystery of God as declared to the prophets will be completed. So then, come and let us look into this mystery spoken of by the prophets and focus on the following three chapters from the Book of Revelation and be blessed for doing so:

### **Chapter 9**

In the 5th trumpet, which is the first WOE, the world is introduced to the Destroyer and the army of the LORD. The army of the LORD, led by Abaddon, or Apollyon, or the Destroyer, will inflict the first WOE upon the masses in a nightmarish scenario that will be visited upon mankind in an unprecedented event. The first WOE lasts for 5 agonizing months for those who do not belong to the LORD, for those not sealed by the Holy Spirit. For 150 days, the Destroyer and the army of the LORD will come against those who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. While no one will die during the first WOE, those on the receiving end of the torment dished out will wish they could die so great will their agony and torment be. Those on the receiving ends of the scorpion-like stings from the locust army that will come down out of the smoke that will arise from the bottomless pit in the first WOE will be in utter agony, unbearable agony, so much so that they will want to commit suicide. But lo and behold, death will flee from them. God will not allow them to die. They will be made to suffer intensely and immensely for the 150 days of agony and torment inflicted upon mankind by the Destroyer and the army of the LORD in the first WOE.

## **Chapter 11**

The 6th Trumpet and second WOE will bring the 42 month, or 1260 day, power-laden sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses of REV 11, or the two olive trees, the two anointed ones who stand before the LORD in ZECH 4. The sackcloth ministry of the two who are one will bring the great anger and wrath of God upon the nations of the earth for the 1260 days of the second WOE. This 42 month period of the two witnesses coincides with the 1260 days of authority given to the beast of Revelation with 7 heads and 10 horns in REV 13:1, or the Antichrist, Daniel's little horn that waxes great (DAN 8:9-10), who will trample down the nations of the earth. It is during the second WOE that the four angels bound at the Euphrates River will be loosed in order to kill a third of mankind (REV 9:14-15). It is during the second WOE that the man clothed in linen spoken of earlier in this chapter (the one with a writer's inkhorn) will fill both his hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim and dash them against spiritual Zion/Babylon. During the second WOE, the two witnesses of REV 11, the two who are one in the original Greek text, will torment the people of earth as often as they wish with plagues of fire, smoke, and brimstone. When the 1260 day sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses is completed and they have tormented the nations of the earth, the beast that comes up from the bottomless pit (the Antichrist) will overpower and kill them (REV 11:7). And the nations of the earth—whom the two witnesses will have tormented—will celebrate their death and not allow the two who are one to be buried. But lo and behold, three and a half days after their death, the two who are one will be resurrected and ascend into heaven. That same hour, a great earthquake will mark the completion of the second WOE. Remember, it is at the completion of the second WOE that the mystery of God will be completed (REV 10:7 and REV 11:14-15). That mystery is this: the Destroyer of the first WOE is the chosen one of the LORD, the man child of REV 12:5, the one like a son of man in DAN 7:13, the beloved of the LORD in ISAIAH 48:14-15 who will perform the LORD's purpose and pleasure against Babylon in the first two WOEs. He is one of the two witnesses of REV 11. And he will build the house of God in these end times we find ourselves living in. And after the third WOE, he will be made the signet ring of the Most High (HAGGAI 2:21-23) and inherit the nations of the earth in kingdom come. By the time you get to the end of this chapter, you will see that clearly and agree with it, because it's right there in the Bible, hidden in plain sight.

## **Chapter 12**

It is in this most critical chapter in the Book of Revelation that we will begin unraveling the mystery of God spoken of in REV 10:7. The one the Devil sought to consume at his birth, the man child, will rule all the nations on earth in kingdom come. By the time you get to the end of this chapter, you will understand why the Devil sought to kill the man child at his birth and who the woman in the wilderness is and why I am uniquely qualified to speak to you on this most key chapter in Revelation and why I have written this discourse, my testimony. And you will know how the first half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> prophetic week has already been fulfilled, to the day, and all that remains is the final 42 months, or 1260 days, for the completion of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week and the completion of God's secret plan the prophets spoke about. When the third WOE comes—which will come quickly right after the second WOE—Jesus will come riding upon the clouds in glory and power beyond description to consummate Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week (the new covenant, the holy covenant) and usher in the eternal kingdom of God and He will hand the keys of the kingdom over to the man child who will rule and reign over all the nations of the earth in kingdom come. The man child will be made the signet ring of the LORD from that point going forward and the saints of the Most High will inherit the nations of the earth for all time to come.

OK then, let's have a look at the end times script known as the Book of Revelation and see how the Destroyer of REV 9, the two witnesses of REV 11, and the man child of REV 12 all relate to one another, for they very much do in this mystery God spoke of to the prophets.

In chapter 2 of the Book of Revelation, Satan has a seat, or a throne, a dwelling place:

I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

—Revelation 2:13

## THE SONS OF GOD

In chapter 20 of the Book of Revelation, Satan is bound for a thousand years in the bottomless pit, unable to deceive the nations of the earth anymore:

1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

—Revelation 20:1-3

And then, after the Millennial Reign, Satan will be let loose for a short while to do the Gog and Magog thing and then, Satan will be tossed into the lake of fire and brimstone to be tormented forever and ever:

And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

—Revelation 20:10

So, between chapter 2 and chapter 20 of the Book of Revelation, between the time when Satan has a throne upon the earth and the time when he is cast into the lake of fire, where does the turning point occur in this most ancient drama between the serpent and the Most High God, where does the final and fateful downturn for the Devil occur? In chapter 12 of course. The Devil is done and he knows it. He knew it when he failed to kill the woman in the wilderness and he knew it when the man child was born, because he knows what the man child was born to do. It is in chapter 12 of the Book of Revelation that God finally took the reins of the world away from Satan. God will grant the Devil his last 42 months of authority on earth to fulfill the prophecies and complete the indignation with the abomination of desolation and then, after the third WOE, the angel with the key to the bottomless pit (Abaddon or the Destroyer) will seize that slippery serpent and lock him up in the bottomless pit and seal it over for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign (REV 20:1-3). After that, the Devil will be set free for a short time to do the Gog and Magog thing and

then, the warden of the bottomless pit, the star/angel with the key in REV 9:1, the Destroyer, who is also one and the same as the man child, and is one of the two witnesses, will violently kill the dragon in the heart of the seas (ISAIAH 27:1, EZEK 28:8) and toss him into the lake of fire to be tormented day and night forever and ever (REV 20:10). That is the destiny awaiting the Devil when the man child of REV 12 fulfills the words of the prophets and the end times script known as the Book of Revelation plays out on the world stage. That is why the Devil wanted to consume the man child at his birth. Will the Devil say “I am God” to the one who comes to slay him (EZEK 28:9)? Hah!

A note is in order here about prophetic Scriptures and stars and angels and the elect. In Scripture, do stars sometimes equate to angels? Of course, such as JOB 38:7. But sometimes in Scripture, the saints(sons) of God are as stars:

And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

—Daniel 12:3

So there are times in prophecies where there is a mixture, or a hybridization you might say, between angels and men, literally and figuratively. The man child of REV 12:5 is one such example. The man child is a member of the “house of David” of course and so he will be as a godlike being in the kingdom of God, as the angel of the LORD before them (ZECH 12:8 in the Masoretic text).

Speaking of the elect man child of REV 12 and stars and angels, much of the traditional thinking and theology on the Book of Revelation has been wrong. One such misconception is in REV 12:4, where we see the dragon knock down to the earth with his tail a third of the stars of heaven:

And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

—Revelation 12:4

This verse does not speak to Satan deceiving a third of the angels as traditional thinking would have it. This verse does not speak to Satan knocking down out of heaven to earth with his tail angels of darkness. This verse speaks to the dragon knocking a third of the stars down to the earth with his tail in an act of war in heaven against God and the hosts of heaven.

The stars/angels the dragon knocks down with his tail are God's angels, not Satan's angels. And he not only knocks them down, he stomps on them. Regarding the little horn who waxes great in the Book of Daniel (who is the dragon/beast spoken of in REV 13), the Bible says this:

And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

—Daniel 8:10

So when you read REV 12:4 in conjunction with and in harmony with DAN 8:10, you see that this is an act of war by the dragon (Satan) against the angels of God, against the hosts of heaven, casting a third of them down with his tail. It even says war breaks out in heaven in REV 12:7!

To help explain what I am saying about how traditional thinking on this has been wrong, let us suppose good angels (God's angels) wear white hats and bad angels (Satan's angels) wear black hats. The traditional thinking and understanding of REV 12:4 is that the dragon knocked down with his tail angels wearing black hats. I am saying that the dragon knocked down with his tail angels wearing white hats. It's right there in the Bible, in black and white, in REV 12:4 and DAN 8:10, clear as day.

It was the birth of the man child that provoked the dragon into war against God because the Devil knew what the man child was born to do. The Devil knew he was done when he pursued the woman in the wilderness and failed to kill her. The Devil was pissed when he failed to kill the woman in the wilderness because he saw his destiny just up ahead of us and knows his time is short. When the man child fulfills his destiny and overcomes the Devil by the blood of the Lamb and the word of his testimony (REV 12:11), when the sons of God come forth and the body of Christ matures, the archangel Michael will throw the Devil out of heaven down to the earth and the Devil will get his last 42 months of authority on earth with the one commonly known as the Antichrist and then, shortly thereafter, Jesus will come riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see and Jesus will rout His enemies at the Second Coming and destroy the Antichrist with the splendor of His coming. Then the Destroyer of REV 9:11 and JER 4:7 fame will cast the Devil into the bottomless pit and seal it over for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign. During those thousand years, the man child of REV 12:5 will rule the nations of the earth with an iron rod and the law of Moses will be practiced in Jerusalem in the rebuilt temple on this current earth. And then, a short time after the initial thousand years of the kingdom of God, after the Devil is let loose to do the Gog and Magog thing, the man child, who is also Abaddon and one of the two witnesses, will slay the dragon in the sea and toss him into the lake of



fire to be tormented forever and ever (REV 20:10). And then we will get a brand new heaven and new earth and the new Jerusalem will come down out of heaven and God will come to live upon the earth with mankind from that time onward forever more in kingdom come and the Most High will make the man child of REV 12:5, the one like a son of man in DAN 7:13-14, the chosen one in Scripture represented by Zerubbabel, His signet ring forever more (HAGGAI 2:21-23).

Come with me now into the bowels of the Bible and see the mystery of God, the secret plan of the LORD, with your own eyes. It's right there out in the open, hidden in plain sight. The man child in REV 12:5 who will rule all the nations of the earth with a rod of iron when kingdom comes, who was caught up to God's throne at his birth, is the one like a son of man in DAN 7:13-14 below who is brought near unto the throne of God and who will rule all the nations of the earth and whose dominion will never ever end:

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

—Daniel 7:13-14

The one like a son of man in DAN 7:13 above is the man child spoken of here in Revelation:

And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

—Revelation 12:5

So the man child in REV 12:5 and the one like a son of man in DAN 7:13-14 are one and the same person, the chosen one who will rule all the nations of the earth with an iron rod going forward for all time to come. He will be the signet ring of the LORD forever more in kingdom come. This chosen one of DAN 7:13-14 and REV 12:5 is the stone that was cut without hands spoken of here in the Book of Daniel:

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

—Daniel 2:34-35

The stone that was cut without hands becomes a great mountain that fills the whole earth. That is, this stone that smotes Babylon (the image in verse 34 above is Babylon) is the chosen one who will inherit all the nations of the earth in kingdom come. Further on in chapter 2 of the book of Daniel, the prophet tells us that the stone cut without hands inherits a kingdom that will stand for ever and ever:

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

—Daniel 2:44-45

Here is the mystery of God in REV 10:7 in a nutshell: the chosen one of God (the man child in REV 12:5, the one like a son of man in DAN 7:13-14, the stone that was cut without hands in DAN 2:34) is one of the two witnesses of REV 11, specifically, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel in ZECH 4 who shall build the house of God in the end times. And he shall also smote Babylon in the end times and then become a great mountain and fill the whole earth in kingdom come and the saints of God shall inherit the nations of the earth for all time to come. And that, ladies and gentlemen—when the saints of God receive the kingdom forever and ever—is the end

of the matter spoken of to the prophet Daniel (DAN 7:27-28). The chosen one of the LORD (represented by Zerubbabel in Scripture), who will build the house of the Lord in the end times (ZECH 4:9), is the one the LORD loves who shall smote Babylon (ISAIAH 48:14-15) in the first two WOES of REV 8:13 and inherit all the nations of this present earth for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ and then, he will inherit all the nations of the very, very, very vast new earth in kingdom come, when the new Jerusalem comes down out of heaven and God comes to live with mankind upon the new earth at that time and all time thereafter.

To get an idea of the vastness of the new earth in kingdom come, consider the following from the Book of Revelation and the Book of Ezekiel: from chapter 40 onward, Ezekiel is given a vision of Israel in the new earth in kingdom come. You can tell that it is the new earth by matching up the description of the river of life and tree of life in EZEK 47:12 and REV 22:2. The kingdom of God on earth begins at the beginning of the Millennial Reign, but it doesn't come in all its fullness and glory until we get a new heaven and a vast new earth, when the new Jerusalem comes down out of heaven and God comes to live with mankind on the new earth in kingdom come (EZEK 48:35, REV 21:3).

The vast new earth we will get a little over a thousand years from now (after the Millennial Reign, after the Devil is done away with, after the law of Moses is done away with) will be an exact duplicate geographically of our current earth except that the new earth will be much, much, much bigger because of what is coming down out of heaven to the new earth. What is going to come down out of heaven to the new earth is that giant most holy of holies known as the new Jerusalem, the city built by God (HEB 11:10). Our maps of today will be accurate except for the scale and with the exception that mount Everest will not be the highest peak, for the mountain of the house of the Most high shall be chief amongst the mountains of the earth and all the nations of the new earth will flow into it:

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

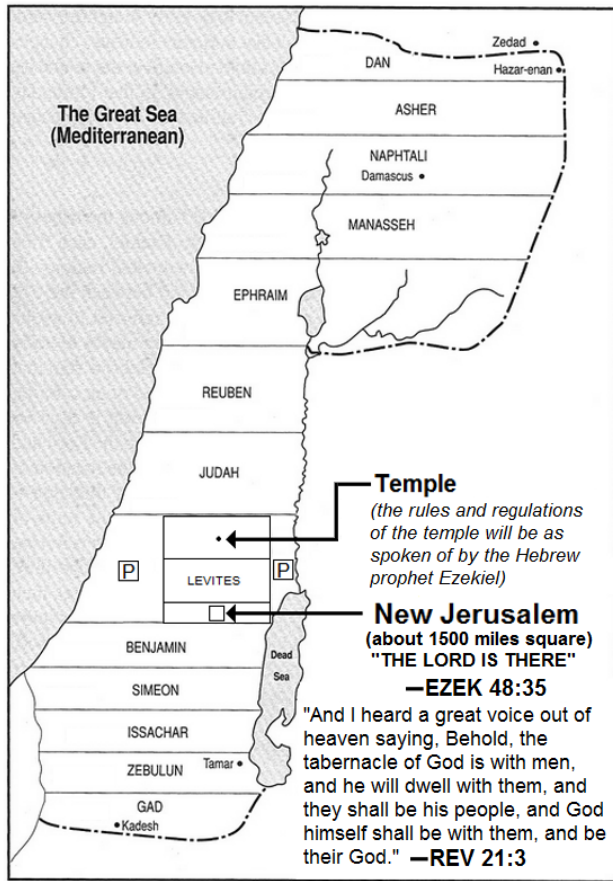
—Isaiah 2:2

In a minute, I'll show you a map of Israel in the new earth in kingdom come, but to give you an idea of the scale of the new earth to come, consider that the new Jerusalem as spoken of by John the Revelator is about 1,500 miles square, and the prophet Ezekiel describes a square plot of land called "THE LORD IS THERE". That square plot of land spoken of

in EZEK 48:30-35 is the new Jerusalem the Apostle John spoke of in REV 21.

In his vision of the new earth, Ezekiel gives us proportional measurements between the new Jerusalem and the rest of the sacred portion of land partitioned off for the LORD amongst the land allotted to the twelve tribes of Israel in the new earth. Ezekiel describes how the land of Israel will be divvied up for each of the twelve tribes of Israel and in the middle of the allotments of land, south of Judah's allotment, there shall be, proportionally speaking, a 25,000 square cubit allotment of land reserved as a sacred portion of land dedicated to the LORD (EZEK 48). This square, sacred partition of land consists of three rectangular areas each adjacent to one another and north to south of one another and together, form a square. Using Ezekiel's proportional measurements, the northern-most rectangular area of the land dedicated to the LORD will be 25,000 cubits long west to east and 10,000 cubits wide north to south and will be reserved for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok and the sanctuary of the Most High will be smack dab in the middle of this northern-most rectangular area (EZEK 48:10-12). In the sanctuary or temple of the LORD, morning by morning, for all time to come, a perfect one year old lamb without any defect will be offered up to the LORD (EZEK 46:13-15). This spotless lamb that will be offered up every morning will be an eternal daily reminder to the sons of God of the salvation that is ours through the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world. The middle rectangular area (adjacent and south to the rectangular area containing the sanctuary of the LORD) of the sacred partition of land set aside for the LORD will measure 25,000 cubits long west to east and 10,000 cubits wide north to south and will be reserved for the Levites (EZEK 48:13). The southern-most rectangular area will be 25,000 cubits long west to east and 5,000 cubits wide north to south (EZEK 48:15). And smack dab in the middle of this southern-most rectangular area will be the square city of the new Jerusalem which, in Ezekiel's proportionality, is 4,500 square cubits (EZEK 48:30-35). Around the new Jerusalem in this southern-most rectangular portion of the sacred land will be farm land reserved for the workers of the city who will come from all the tribes of Israel (EZEK 48:17-19). So these three rectangular areas make up a square area that is the sacred allotment of land dedicated to the LORD, land holy unto the LORD, which is, proportionally speaking, 25,000 square cubits. And to the east and west of the sacred partition of land dedicated to the LORD will be land belonging to the prince in the Book of Ezekiel who yes, is the man child of REV 12, the one like a son of man in DAN 7, the stone cut without hands in DAN 2. Here is a map of Israel in the new earth as described by the prophet Ezekiel with the special sacred square section of land set aside for the LORD amongst the land partitioned off for the twelve tribes of Israel:

## DIVISION OF THE LAND OF ISRAEL IN KINGDOM COME



**P** ← Indicates land belonging to the Prince to the east and west of the sacred area (see EZEK 45:7-8)

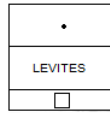
"For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh."

—ISAIAH 66:22-24

In Ezekiel's proportionality, the sacred portion of the land dedicated to the LORD is 25,000 square cubits. It is this square parcel of land in the diagram on the previous page:



The little dot you see in the middle of the top rectangle is where Ezekiel's temple will be and the little square you see in the middle of the bottom rectangular area is the new Jerusalem (where God will live with mankind on earth forever) and is 4,500 square cubits in Ezekiel's proportionality. So then, if you call the new Jerusalem a literal 12,000 furlongs (or about 1500 miles) in length and width as John the Revelator does, and you use Ezekiel's proportionality and do the math, then that makes the sacred portion of the land dedicated to the LORD over 8,000 miles square. And that makes the new earth to come in kingdom come very, very, very large indeed. And it makes the land allotment to the prince, which borders the east and west side of the square section of land dedicated to the LORD, very, very large indeed. But hey, we're talking about kingdom come after all. When it comes to the kingdom of Israel throughout this earth's history to this point, the reign of Solomon is the "gold standard" so to speak and rightfully so. But, that is only until the time of the latter house. As Jesus alluded to in MATT 12:42, in kingdom come, the glory of the latter house shall be greater than that of the former house (HAGGAI 2:9). Yes, Solomon had unparalleled riches and the temple was at its most glorious in all of history up until now, but in kingdom come, we're talking about the chosen one in the Bible, the elect man child of REV 12, the one like a son of man in DAN 7, the stone cut without human hands in DAN 2 who will smote Babylon at the end of the age and become a great mountain that fills the whole earth in kingdom come (DAN 2:35). He will rule all the nations of this current earth for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign and then after that, he will rule forever all the nations of the vast new earth in kingdom come. And he, along with his descendants, will possess the land to the east and west of the sacred area dedicated to the LORD in the new earth in kingdom come. This chosen one, who is represented by Zerubbabel in the Scriptures, is the most blessed one forever in verse 6 below:

1 The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness:  
thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length  
of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty  
hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast  
made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the Lord, and through the mercy  
of the most High he shall not be moved.

—Psalm 21:1-7

The glory of the latter house shall indeed be greater than the glory of the former house. The LORD will do all that He has promised and all that He pleases. The LORD shall yet choose Jerusalem. He will appear in His glory and build up Zion (PSALM 102:16).

So the temple will be built again in the Jerusalem of this earth for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign and the law of Moses will be practiced in Jerusalem during that time. And then, after that, after this current earth and heaven are done away with, we will get a brand new heaven and earth and God will come down out of heaven to live with mankind upon the gigantic new earth in kingdom come. At that time, the sanctuary of the LORD will no longer be in Jerusalem but will be to the north of the city proper of the new Jerusalem, in the northern-most rectangular section as described by the prophet Ezekiel. And the rules and regulations of the sanctuary will be as described by Ezekiel and it will be so forever more. And the chosen one of the LORD, the one represented by Zerubbabel in Scripture (one of the two olive trees who stand before the LORD in ZECH 4), will inherit all the nations of the new earth in kingdom come and be the signet ring of the LORD for all time to come (HAGGAI 2:23).

*NOTE: The new earth will be populated by immortals (house of David) and by mortals (ISALAH 65:17-20 and ZECH 8:3-5). More on mortals and immortals in kingdom come in the next chapter.*

When the new Jerusalem comes down out of heaven and God comes to live with mankind upon the new earth, the river of water of life, clear as crystal, will proceed out of the throne of God and of the Lamb in the new Jerusalem. Half of the living waters will flow from the new Jerusalem into

the Mediterranean Sea and half will flow into the Dead sea (ZECH 14:8). And living water will flow from Ezekiel's temple into the Dead Sea (EZEK 47:1-12). Also at that time, the tree of life will line each side of the river of life and will bear fruit each and every month and will be used for the healing of the nations (EZEK 47:12, REV 22:2). And the sons of God, those who serve the Most High and the Lamb, will see the face of Jesus and His name shall be on their foreheads and they will rule and reign with Jesus in the new Jerusalem for all time to come:

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

—Revelation 22:1-5

At that time, the bounty of the nations will flow into the new Jerusalem:

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.



26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

—Revelation 21:23-26

And the saints of most High will reign forever and ever:

But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

—Daniel 7:18

The chosen one in Scripture who will inherit all the nations of the earth in kingdom come, the man child in REV 12, the one like a son of man in DAN 7, the stone cut without human hands in DAN 2 who will smote Babylon and become a great mountain that fills the whole earth, will fulfill many prophecies spoken of in Scripture and by the end of the second WOE, he will complete God's mysterious plan and fulfill God's purpose for Babylon in the end times. Let us now see how that will come about in this mystery the Hebrew prophets spoke about.

The second WOE consists of the 1260 day power-laden sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses of REV 11. The two witnesses of REV 11 are the two olive trees, or the two anointed ones, who stand by the LORD of the whole earth (ZECH 4:14). Their 42 month sackcloth ministry in which they have the power to strike the earth with every kind of plague as often as they want, coincides with the 42 months of authority and power given to the beast of REV 13, or the one commonly known as the Antichrist, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great (DAN 8:10). At the end of those 1260 days or 42 months (which is the last half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week), the Antichrist will finally break the power of the two witnesses and kill the two who are one. The nations of the earth will celebrate the death of the two witnesses because they will have tormented mankind. But the celebrating will only last three and a half days, for the two who are one will then be resurrected and rise into heaven as their enemies look on in fear. That same hour, there will be a great earthquake that will complete the second WOE. It is right at that point, after the second WOE, that the mystery of God will be completed. For REV 10:7 tells us that when the 7<sup>th</sup> angel is ready to blow his trumpet, the mystery of God as declared to the prophets will be completed. And as you can see in the following sequence, the 7<sup>th</sup> trumpet (which is the third WOE, the Second Coming) gets blown right after the completion of the second WOE:

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The **second woe** is past; and, behold, the **third woe** cometh quickly.

15 And the **seventh angel sounded**; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

—Revelation 11:1-15

So it is right after the death and resurrection of the two witnesses of REV 11 that the mystery of God will be finished. So the question is, the mystery is, who are the two witnesses of REV 11, who are the two anointed ones who stand before the LORD, who are two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side in ZECH 4:11?

The importance of the two anointed ones or two olive trees who stand before the LORD cannot be overemphasized in God's end time plan and in kingdom come. When the law of Moses and this earth passes away a little over a thousand years from now, we will get a new heaven and a new earth and the rules and regulations of the sanctuary of the LORD in the new earth in kingdom come will be as spoken of by the prophet Ezekiel. And at that time, when the temple of Ezekiel kicks in, gone from the temple furnishings in God's ceremonial temple on earth will be the laver filled with water, the table of shewbread, the lampstand, the golden altar of incense, the veil, and the ark of the covenant. All of those temple furnishings from previous temples on this earth will be gone in Ezekiel's temple on the new earth in kingdom come. However, there will be two temple furnishings in Ezekiel's temple in kingdom come that will remain from previous temples upon this earth, and that is, two much overlooked temple furnishings, the two pillars to the right and to the left of the entrance into the holy place (EZEK 40:49). In Solomon's temple, at the entrance to the holy place,

there were two pillars, one called Boaz and the other called Jachin (1 KINGS 7:21). Boaz means “in him is strength” and Jachin means “he establishes”. These two pillars represent the two olive trees who stand before the LORD in ZECH 4, the two anointed ones, the two witnesses of REV 11. The two of them are both kings and priests, but one of them (the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel) will take the lead in the kingship role and the other (the olive tree represented by Joshua) will take the lead in the priestly role in kingdom come when the two of them will work hand-in-glove in perfect harmony as spoken of in ZECH 6:12-13 in the Masoretic text. But first, in the end times, the two of them will work together hand-in-glove to build the house of God and to torment the nations of the earth in the first two WOEs on the day of the LORD.

The chosen one, the man child of REV 12, the one like a son of man in DAN 7, the stone cut without human hands who smotes Babylon and becomes a great mountain that fills the whole earth in kingdom come as spoken of in Daniel’s prophecies, is key to these prophecies I speak of in the end times, and he is key in surprising ways, like this: he is one of the two witnesses in REV 11, one of the two olive trees in ZECH 4, specifically, he is the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel. After God vents His anger and spends His wrath upon the heavens and the earth in the day of the LORD, that is, after the three WOEs of REV 8:13 are over, Zerubbabel will be made the signet ring of the LORD in kingdom come. Through the prophet Haggai, God says He will shake the heavens and the earth and says this about Zerubbabel:

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

—Haggai 2:21-23

Being the signet ring of the Most High basically means Zerubbabel can do whatever he wants, for God will grant him all authority over all the nations of the earth in kingdom come, all the nations of the earth will

belong to him and he will rule them with an iron rod (PSALM 2:9, REV 2:27, REV 12:5). But first, before kingdom comes, the chosen one represented by Zerubbabel in Scripture, the chosen one of REV 12 and DAN 7, has a part to play in the end times before and during the first two WOEs. Let's now see what that role is.

When you talk about who the two witnesses in REV 11 are, you must talk about the two olive trees spoken of in the Book of Zechariah. The two olive trees are the two anointed ones that stand by the LORD of the whole earth. One of the two olive trees is represented by Zerubbabel, who is the man child of REV 12, the one like a son of man in DAN 7, and the stone that was cut without human hands in DAN 2. The olive tree represented by Zerubbabel will do some amazing things in the end times. And it is by the end of the second WOE that his mission against Babylon will be completed and God's mystery will be completed.

Jesus was not speaking in hyperbole when He said you can speak to a mountain and it will move (MATT 17:20, MATT 21:21). Jesus was not speaking in hyperbole when He said you can tell a tree to go from here to there (LUKE 17:6). In the great end time harvest, Zerubbabel will build the house of the LORD—that is, the houses of clay in which the Holy Spirit dwells, or the “body of Christ” on earth. He will also restore and build Jerusalem and the physical temple in Jerusalem on this present earth for the Millennial Reign. He is the man named the “Shoot” in ZECH 3:8, 6:12-13 in the Masoretic text who will shoot up out of his place and build the house of the LORD. He will be a witness to the world that the words of Jesus are true and can be trusted. He will speak to a mountain and it will move. He will speak to trees and move them from here to there. The eyes of the Most High, the seven eyes of the Lord which run to and fro through the whole earth, will look with joy upon the plummet of the house of the Lord in the hand of Zerubbabel:

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

—Zechariah 4:6-14

The olive tree represented by Zerubbabel is the one referred to as the “Branch” in the following Scripture and he will work in harmony and in concert with the other olive tree who stands before the LORD in verse 13 below:

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The Branch; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

—Zechariah 6:12-13

*NOTE: The priest in verse 13 is separate from the man called the Branch. You can see this more clearly in the Masoretic text. Also in the Masoretic text,*

*instead of being called the "Branch", he is called the "Shoot", for he will shoot up out of his place and build the temple of the LORD.*

In the above Scripture, the man called the Branch (or the Shoot in the Masoretic text) is the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel and the priest before his throne in verse 13 above is the other olive tree, the one represented by Joshua, and the council of peace will be between them both in kingdom come.

Let us pause a moment and recap where we are in the unraveling of the mystery of God: the two olive trees who stand before the LORD in ZECH 4, the two witnesses of REV 11, will work together hand-in-glove in the end times and in kingdom come. The chosen one, the man child in REV 12, the one like a son of man in DAN 7, is one of the two witnesses, or one of the two olive trees who stand before the LORD, specifically, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel. As it is written in ZECH 4, Zerubbabel has laid the foundation of the house of the LORD and his hands shall also finish building it. And the seven eyes of the LORD that run to and fro rejoice now that the plummet for building the house of God is in the hand of Zerubbabel. More on that later. For now, let us look at the other olive tree spoken of by the prophet Zechariah. The other olive tree is represented by Joshua, who is representative of someone that you know of. As we see the clues the prophet Zechariah gives us, it will become obvious who the olive tree represented by Joshua is. Concerning the olive tree represented by Joshua, the prophet Zechariah said this:

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.

—Zechariah 3:3-5

The picture painted here is someone who bore sin and was clothed with filthy garments and the filthy garments (sin) were removed from him and clean garments were given to him, and a mitre was put upon his head. So he's someone who bore sin, and the sin was removed from him, and a mitre

was put upon his head like a high priest would wear. Hmmm, sound like anyone you Christians know? Zechariah also said this about the olive tree represented by Joshua:

For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

—Zechariah 3:9

Hmmm, the iniquity of the land is removed in one day—does that ring a bell? That's right, we're talking Calvary! We're talking the cross! The olive tree represented by Joshua is none other than Jesus. After all, Messiah, or Christ, means "anointed one", and the two olive trees are the two anointed ones that stand before the LORD of the whole earth (ZECH 4:14).

The two witnesses in REV 11 are referred to as witnesses of course and as prophets. Jesus is called a witness in Scripture in several places:

I am one that bear **witness** of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

—John 8:18

Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear **witness** unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

—John 18:37

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful **witness**

—Revelation 1:5

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true **witness**

—Revelation 3:14



And Jesus is also called a prophet in Scripture:

And the multitude said, This is Jesus the **prophet** of Nazareth of Galilee.

—Matthew 21:11

The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a **prophet** from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

—Deuteronomy 18:15

In REV 11, it tells us that the two witnesses will die in spiritual Sodom and Egypt (which is Jerusalem) and resurrect from there three days later:

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

—Revelation 11:8-11

Hmmm, know of anyone else who died in Jerusalem and was resurrected three days later? Jesus of course. Even so, some may ask: given what it says in verse 8 above about the “dead bodies” of the two witnesses lying dead in the great city where also Jesus was crucified, how then can Jesus be one of the two witnesses?

Here is how: all the conventional thinking and understanding of the two witnesses or two olive trees in REV 11 has been wrong. For it is taught that they are two prophets upon the earth during the end times. They do so because concerning the two witnesses, it says in REV 11:8 (see above) in our modern translations of the Book of Revelation that their “dead bodies”,

bodies plural, will lie in the street. But lo and behold, a curious thing about REV 11:8 in the oldest and original Greek texts A, B, and C, and in the Coptic text. Instead of saying "dead bodies" plural, they all read the singular "dead body", or "corpse". In the original Greek text of John the Revelator's original writing, the two witnesses in REV 11:8 are considered as one.

*NOTE: Even in our modern translations of REV 11:5, it says if anyone tries to harm the two witnesses, fire proceeds out of their "mouth", not mouths plural.*

So in the oldest and original manuscripts of the Book of Revelation, it speaks of a single corpse lying in the street for 3 ½ days. The two are considered as one in John the Revelator's original writing. So when REV 11 plays out on the world stage, the two witnesses will consist of one witness upon earth, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, and one witness in heaven, the olive tree represented by Joshua (Jesus). That is, when REV 11 plays out on the world stage, the nations of the earth will only see one person upon earth, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel (ZECH 4:9-10). The two witnesses will be embodied in one person upon the earth during the end times in the 1260 days of the second WOE. Within the physical body of the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel on earth in the end times will be the olive tree represented by Joshua, who is Jesus. They are truly two who are one. Jesus dwells on the inside of the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel. But that is not unique to him. For is not the great secret of Christianity this: Jesus dwells on the inside of all who believe? Do not all true believers have the witness of Jesus within themselves? Indeed! Immanuel!

As to why would modern translators change the original Greek text in REV 11:8 to refer to two bodies or corpses instead of one body or corpse, I suppose they were relying on what made sense to them. But in so doing, they do not let the Scriptures speak for themselves and they corrupt the original writing of John the Revelator. It is similar to what happened in MATT 24:28 where the King James version says "eagles" but some modern translators opted for vultures instead of eagles because vultures makes more sense to them because of course in nature, vultures—not eagles—gather around carcasses. And so they corrupt the original meaning and intent of what Jesus said by changing eagles to vultures. A similar thing happened here in REV 11:8 (and also in the first occurrence in verse 9 though not in the second occurrence) where the translators of the Book of Revelation probably did what made sense to them but nevertheless, they have corrupted what John the Revelator originally wrote and intended to convey. The two being one meshes so seamlessly and harmoniously with the rest of the Bible that the translators should have just let the Scriptures speak for

themselves and left the original words and intent intact and gone with the singular "corpse" or "body", especially given the warnings in REV 22:18-19.

But getting back to unraveling the mystery of God, we started by looking at the chosen one in REV 12 and DAN 7 who will inherit all the nations of the earth in kingdom come and who, as it turns out, is one of the two witnesses, or two olive trees, or two anointed ones who stand before the LORD in REV 11 and ZECH 4, specifically, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel. And the other olive tree is Jesus. And the two witnesses are two who are one upon the earth during their 1260 day sackcloth ministry and will torment the nations so much so that the people of earth will celebrate their death and not allow their corpse to be buried. The original Greek text indicating that the two witnesses are actually a single person upon earth in the end times will be reinforced as you read the rest of this chapter, for it is in total harmony with the words of the prophets as you will now see. Let us focus on the first WOE and the one called Abaddon, or the Destroyer.

Come with me now into the bowels of the Bible and prepare to be shocked. What we see in the 5<sup>th</sup> trumpet or first WOE spoken of in REV 9 is nothing less than the army of the LORD in the end times as spoken of in JOEL 2. And the king of this army, the angel with the key to the bottomless pit, Abaddon of REV 9:11, the Destroyer, is the strong one who executes the word of the LORD in verse 11 below:

1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

## THE SONS OF GOD

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

—Joel 2:1-11

Abaddon, the strong one that executes the word of the LORD in verse 11 above, is the lion that comes up from the thickets, the “Destroyer of the Gentiles” spoken of by the prophet Jeremiah here:

The lion is come up from his thicket, and the Destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

—Jeremiah 4:7

This lion, the destroyer of the nations, Abaddon of REV 9:11, is the one the LORD loves who will perform the LORD’s pleasure upon Babylon as spoken of by the prophet Isaiah here:

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

—Isaiah 48:14-15

The star who falls from heaven to earth and is given the key to the bottomless pit in REV 9:1 is the angel of the bottomless pit called Abaddon in Hebrew, or Apollyon in Greek (REV 9:11), which means “Destroyer” in English. He is the slayer of EZEK 21. Abaddon will smote Babylon (DAN 2:34) in the first two WOES. He is the strong one in JOEL 2:11 that executes the word of the LORD, the one the LORD loves who will perform the LORD’s pleasure upon Babylon. It is a misconception that Abaddon of REV 9:11 belongs to the Devil. Remember the misconception concerning REV 12:4 that I spoke of earlier regarding when the Dragon knocked down to earth with his tail a third of the stars? Well, that misconception—thinking that the Dragon knocked down out of heaven with his tail angels of the Devil when they are in fact angels of God—is related to this misconception that Abaddon of REV 9:11 belongs to the Devil. Is the warden of a prison a good guy or a bad guy? Is the warden of a prison, who has the key to the prison, a prisoner himself? No, the warden is a good guy who locks up the bad guys. The warden in this case is the angel with the key to the bottomless pit, Abaddon, the Destroyer.

So the star in REV 9:1 that fell down out of heaven to the earth and is given the key to the bottomless pit at the beginning of the first WOE is one of the stars that the dragon knocked down out of heaven to earth with his tail in REV 12:4. In an act of war, the dragon knocked down to earth with his tail a third of the hosts of heaven and lo and behold, one of those stars he knocked down out of heaven to earth with his tail was the elect man child of REV 12:5, the one God has appointed and anointed and called, the one who will rule all the nations of the earth with an iron rod in kingdom come, the one who will build the house of God in the great end time harvest, the one who has come to not only smite Babylon in the first two WOEs, but after the third WOE, he will seize the serpent and lock him up in the bottomless pit for a thousand years (REV 20:1-3) and then after the Millennial Reign, he will kill the Devil in the heart of the seas (EZEK 28:8-9).

So the army of locusts that comes down out of the smoke in the first WOE does not do Satan’s bidding. They only harm those that don’t belong to God (REV 9:4). This army of locusts, the army of the LORD, has the

appearance of horses (JOEL 2:4, REV 9:7). Before them, the earth will quake, the heavens will tremble, and the stars will withdraw their shining (JOEL 2:10). Concerning Babylon, the LORD has promised to send a swarm of locusts among them who will shout in victory over them (JER 51:14). The army of locusts that come down out of the smoke in REV 9 are agents of God, the fearsome army of the LORD, spoken of by the prophet Isaiah here:

1 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

—Isaiah 13:1-13

It is Abaddon (the Destroyer) and his army that does the bidding of the LORD against Babylon in the first two WOEs on the day of the LORD. Abaddon (JER 4:7) is the one the LORD loves in ISAIAH 48:14-15. And after Jesus returns in the third WOE, Abaddon, the angel with the key to the bottomless pit, will lock up the Devil in the bottomless pit for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ:

1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

—Revelation 20:1-3

And then a short time after the Millennial Reign, the angel with the key to the bottomless pit, the warden of the bottomless pit, Abaddon, the Destroyer, will kill the Devil in the heart of the seas and throw him into the lake of fire and brimstone where he will be tormented day and night forever and ever (REV 20:10).

Look at the big picture of the end times. In the end times, the LORD punishes together both spiritual principalities in heavenly places and human kings on the earth and shuts them up together in a prison:

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

—Isaiah 24:21-22

Abaddon is the warden of this prison spoken of. He is the lion spoken of by the prophet Jeremiah here:

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us.

—Jeremiah 4:7-8

Notice that the sackcloth in JER 4:8 above speaks to the fierce anger of the LORD. Sackcloth, does that ring a bell? That's right, the sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses of REV 11 who will torment the nations of the earth. So the sackcloth of the two witnesses in REV 11:3 speaks to the fierce anger of the LORD. JER 4:7-8 speaks of a lion and sackcloth and the fierce anger of the LORD, and in JER 25:37-38, the LORD is portrayed as a lion in fierce anger and fury. JER 25 tells of the sword of the LORD, which will come down upon all the nations of the earth. The LORD is going to roar as a lion from on high and shout in anger and fury against all who live upon the earth. The Most High will trample the nations in His anger and His fury. From one end of the earth to the other, those slain by the LORD will litter the streets like garbage with no one to bury them or lament over them:

29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall



not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

—Jeremiah 25:29-33

So JER 4:7 speaks of a fierce lion who comes up from the thickets, a destroyer of nations, and in JER 25, we see the personification of the LORD roaring as a lion against the nations of the earth in fierce wrath, bringing down a giant, glistening, sharpened and polished sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, littering the earth with bodies from one end of the earth to the other. The LORD shall utter his voice before His mighty army. His camp is very great and he is strong that executes the word of the LORD (JOEL 2:11). The day of the LORD is great and very terrible, who will survive it? The strong one in JOEL 2:11 that executes the word of the LORD is Abaddon in REV 9:11, the lion in JER 4:7 that comes up from the thickets, the destroyer of nations, the lion that has set out in fierce anger and fury in JER 25:38. Concerning this lion that comes up from the thickets, the LORD basically asks the following questions in JER 49:19 and JER 50:44

- Who is the lion that will come up from the thickets, who is the chosen one, who is the appointed one?
- Who is like me?

## THE SONS OF GOD

- Who will appoint me a time?
- Who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

Who is it that these prophecies are talking about? That is the mystery spoken of in REV 10:7 that will be completed by the conclusion of the second WOE when the two who are one in REV 11:8 in the original Greek text of John the Revelator is resurrected and rises into heaven.

So, the LORD asks in JER 49:19 and JER 50:44:

- Who is the lion that will come up from the thickets, who is the chosen one, who is the appointed one?

Well, that would be the lion that comes up from the thickets in JER 4:7, the destroyer of nations, Abaddon of REV 9:11, who is the anointed and appointed one, the man child of REV 12, the one like a son of man in DAN 7, the signet ring of the Most High in kingdom come forever more, the olive tree in ZECH 4 represented by Zerubbabel of course, the stone cut without hands that will smote Babylon in DAN 2, the one the LORD loves who will perform the pleasure of the LORD upon Babylon in ISAIAH 48:14-15, the one the LORD has called to smite Babylon in the first two WOEs on the day of the LORD and after the third WOE, after Jesus returns and sets up the eternal kingdom of God, he will be made the signet ring of the LORD forever more.

The LORD also asks:

- Who is like me?

Hmmm, let's see, who is like the LORD? Oh, that's right, that would be the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, who has the witness of Jesus inside him, the two olive trees who are one in REV 11:8 in the original Greek text of John the Revelator.

The LORD also asks:

- Who will appoint me a time?

As you will see by the time you get to the end of this chapter, the Book of Revelation is no longer near, the Book of Revelation is here, right here, right now. The anointed and appointed one of the LORD has come. A lion has left his lair. A destroyer of nations has set out. Sound the alarm on the holy mount of Zion (JOEL 2)! WOE WOE WOE unto the inhabitants of the earth! The day of the LORD is upon us! Who will survive it?!

And the LORD also asks in JER 49:19 and JER 50:44:

- Who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

What do the two olive trees, or two witnesses, or two anointed ones, do? That's right, they stand before the LORD (ZECH 4:14).

**So if you connect all the dots, here is what the mystery of God looks like:**

The lion of JER 4:7 (Abaddon of REV 9:11, the strong one of JOEL 2:11 who executes the word of the LORD) is the lion of JER 25 who unleashes the fierce wrath of the LORD and wields the gigantic, sharpened and polished sword of the LORD, a sword for slaughter, a very great slaughter. And this lion of JER 4:7 and JER 25 is the slayer of EZEK 21 and the bird of prey from the east in ISAIAH 46:11. The LORD shall roar as a lion against all the inhabitants of the earth in JER 25:30 and the promised sword of the LORD will come down upon all the nations of the earth. Corpses will litter the landscape from one end of the earth to the other. And this lion that comes up from the thickets, this destroyer of nations in JER 4:7, this lion that will lay waste to the nations of the earth in JER 25, is the lion of JER 49:19 and JER 50:44 that is the chosen one of the LORD, the appointed and anointed one of the LORD, who will stand by the lord in kingdom come forever more. He is the elect man child of REV 12:5, the one like a son of man in DAN 7:13-14 and REV 14:14. He is one of the two olive trees who stand before the LORD, the one represented by Zerubbabel in ZECH 4 (Jesus is the other olive tree, the one represented by Joshua). And he will shoot up out of his place (ZECH 6:12 in the Masoretic text) and build the temple of God in the end times and reap the great end time harvest as spoken of in ZECH 4:9 and REV 14:14-15. And he is the one the LORD loves who will perform the LORDs pleasure upon Babylon as spoken of in ISAIAH 48:14-15. He is the stone cut without human hands in DAN 2 that will smote Babylon and become a great mountain that fills the whole earth. He will torment the nations of the earth in the first two WOEs on the great and terrible day of the LORD and then, after the third WOE (the Second Coming), he will become a great mountain that fills the whole earth, for the LORD has chosen and anointed and appointed him and will make him the signet ring of the LORD forever more in kingdom come. In short:

**Abaddon of REV 9 = 1 of 2 olive trees of REV 11 (Zerubbabel) = man child of REV 12**

The LORD'S purpose and plan in the end times is to build the house of God and utterly destroy Babylon and kill the Devil and usher in the everlasting kingdom of God and make the saints of God royalty forever more. And so the reason why the Devil sought to consume the man child at

his birth is because Satan knows what the man child was born to do. From birth, the man child was appointed and anointed to come and slay the Devil in the heart of the seas (EZEK 28:8-9). Will the Devil say "I am God" to the one who comes to kill him? Ha! Satan knows his time is short. He knew his time was short when he tried and failed to kill the woman in the wilderness in REV 12 and he knew his time was short when the man child was born and God took him up to His throne. Satan tried to thwart God's plan by killing the woman in the wilderness but o no, God wouldn't let it be! Satan is enraged now because he sees the writing on the wall. Babylon is about to be utterly destroyed and the Devil's going to die a violent death in the heart of the seas a little over a thousand years from now and then get tossed into the lake of fire to be tormented in fire and brimstone day and night forever and ever. Yes yes, the Devil is done and there isn't a thing he can do about it! The end comes now! The dragon roars and rages but can stop it not! Hallelujah!

So in addition to being the signet ring of the LORD in kingdom come, in addition to building the house of the LORD in the great end time harvest of the earth, the man child of REV 12:5 is the executor of God's fierce anger and fury in the first two WOES. He is the strong one of JOEL 2:11, Abaddon, who torments the nations with his army for 150 days in the first WOE in REV 9:1-12. He is one of the two witnesses and he torments the nations, striking them with every kind of plague as often as he wishes (REV 11:6) during the 1260 days of the second WOE. And a short time after binding the Devil in the bottomless pit for a thousand years (after the Gog and Magog thing), he will kill the Devil in the heart of the seas and toss him into the lake of fire.

In the following Scripture, God mocks the Devil who prophetically is the prince of Tyrus (or Tyre) in the following:

1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

—Ezekiel 28:1-9

God mocks the Devil in this way—asking him will he say “I am God” to the one who comes to slay him—because when his 42 months of authority and power is given to him, when Daniel’s little horn who waxes great stops the daily sacrifice in the heavenly temple and the times and seasons are given into his hands, the Devil, through his agent on earth, the one commonly called the Antichrist, will declare himself to be God. Hah! The Apostle Paul told us the Antichrist will think of himself as God because he will sit in the temple of God in heaven, showing himself as God (2 THESS 2:4). It will be 30 days after the completion of the second WOE that the Antichrist will set up the abomination of desolation and so the desolation will be complete and then, the third WOE will come and Jesus will come riding upon the clouds in glory and power beyond description and destroy the Antichrist with the splendor of His coming and usher in the eternal kingdom of God (2 THESS 2:8). Then, after the third WOE, the angel with the key to the bottomless pit, Abaddon, will bind up the Devil in the bottomless pit for a thousand years and then shortly after that, after the Gog and Magog thing, the Destroyer will kill the Devil in the heart of the seas (EZEK 28:8) and toss him into the lake of fire to be tormented forever before the holy angels and the Lamb:

1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

—Revelation 20:1-10

So will the Devil say “I am God” to the one who comes to kill him? Hah!

The chosen one I speak of in DAN 7 and REV 12, the one who will inherit all the nations of this earth and the vast new earth to come, the man child of REV 12, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, Abaddon, is the one spoken of here by the prophet Isaiah who is the righteous man from the east, the one who is last, whom the LORD is with:

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with the last; I am he.

—Isaiah 41:2-4

*NOTE: The east spoken of in verse 2 above is the spiritual east, the same place the kings of the east are from in REV 16:12.*

The man child, or the olive tree who stands before the LORD, or Abaddon, will trounce the kings of the earth, turning the nations to dust with his sword and traveling by a way with his feet that he has not traveled before (ISAIAH 41:2-3). In the first two WOE's of the end times, the world is about to experience something it has never seen before or will ever see again. When the army of the LORD rides, they will leap from mountain top to mountain top like locusts and the earth will quake and the heavens will tremble and the sun and moon and stars will withdraw their shining (JOEL 2:10). When the army of the LORD rides, every heart will melt and every hand will hang limp in fear. Even the Devil's hand will hang limp in fear when he hears the breaking news of that day in verse 43 below when the army of the LORD comes from the north to attack Babylon:

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea,

and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

—Jeremiah 50:41-44

Yes yes, the Devil is done! The chosen one, the appointed and anointed one, has come to destroy Babylon and destroy the Devil! The LORD is watching over His word to perform it:

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

—Jeremiah 1:11-12

The LORD said as He has purposed it, so will it stand (ISAIAH 14:24). Hear the word of the LORD:

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

—Isaiah 55:10-11



The LORD is God and there is none like Him! Only the Most High has declared the end from the beginning! Allah didn't declare it! The Hindu gods didn't declare it! Buddha didn't declare it! None of the false idols have declared the end from the beginning! Only the LORD, the Holy God of Israel, has declared the end from the beginning:

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

—Isaiah 46:9-11

Abaddon of REV 9:11 is the “ravenous bird from the east” in verse 11 above and is also the righteous man from the east in ISAIAH 41:2. While Abaddon will come from the east, he will attack Babylon from the north:

I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

—Isaiah 41:25

Isaiah's righteous man from the east, who turns the nations into dust with his sword and into rubble with his bow, the one the LORD is with, is a conqueror (ISAIAH 41:2-4). The rider on the white horse in the first seal in the Book of Revelation is a conqueror:

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

—Revelation 6:2

So yes, that's right, the man child, who is one of the two olive trees, who is Abaddon, the Destroyer, Isaiah's bird of prey from the east, is also the rider on the white horse in the first seal in the Book of Revelation (who Cyrus was a foreshadow of). He is the one the LORD loves, the one the LORD has called, the one the LORD has anointed, the one the LORD has appointed, the one the LORD will bring forth from the north to perform the LORD's pleasure on that city that is at enmity with God, spiritual Babylon:

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

—Isaiah 48:14-15

In God's end times mystery, the LORD asks who is this that comes from Edom with apparel that is stained red:

1 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

—Isaiah 63:1-6

Who is it that cometh from Edom with clothes that are stained red because he treads down the winepress? Is it the LORD? Is it an angel? Is it a man? Is it some combination thereof? It is Abaddon, the commander of the army of the LORD, who executes the word of the LORD:

And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

—Joel 2:1-11

The destroyer of nations and the army of the LORD are the majestic battle horses of the LORD, the battle bow of the LORD of hosts (ZECH 10:3-5). Abaddon is the slayer spoken of by the prophet Ezekiel here:

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

## THE SONS OF GOD

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

—Ezekiel 21:6-11

Lo and behold, Abaddon and the army of the LORD are coming not only to attack Babylon...

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, **O daughter of Babylon.**

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

—Jeremiah 50:41-43

But they are coming to attack the city of Zion as well, for judgment begins in the house of the LORD:

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, **O daughter of Zion.**

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

—Jeremiah 6:22-24

Every heart will melt! Every hand will hang limp in fear! It is coming! It will surely take place (ISAIAH 13:7, EZEK 7:17, 21:7)! WOE, WOE, WOE

unto the inhabitants of the earth! The day of the LORD is upon us! Who will survive it?!

When we get to the great tribulation period, it will be first things first. So in the first WOE, Abaddon and the army of the LORD will be introduced to the world. The army of the LORD is the swarm of locusts that will come down out of the smoke that will arise from the bottomless pit in the first WOE when the Destroyer (Abaddon) opens up the bottomless pit with the key given to him by God on the great and terrible day of the LORD. The army of locusts, the horsemen of the army of the LORD, will approach from the north, as a cloud of smoke (ISAIAH 14:31).

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven,  
even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to  
destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come  
as a destruction from the Almighty.

—Isaiah 13:5-6

Hear ye the word of the LORD against thee O Babylon:

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the Lord  
hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his  
device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the  
vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make  
the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the  
ambushes: for the Lord hath both devised and done that  
which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in  
treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy  
covetousness.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely  
I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall  
lift up a shout against thee.

—Jeremiah 51:11-14

## THE SONS OF GOD

The Most High is talking about the army of the LORD in verse 14 above. The LORD will summon them from the ends of the earth to do His bidding:

26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

—Isaiah 5:26-30

Let us focus on and take a closer look at this locust army, the army of the LORD and their king called Abaddon, or the Destroyer. Here again is the first WOE in its entirety:

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

—Revelation 9:1-12

By design, no one will die in the first WOE of the great tribulation period. Scorpion stings are extremely painful and agonizing, but not deadly. God will cause death to flee from those unfortunate souls caught up on the wrong end of the first WOE, those who are stung with the scorpion-like tails of the locust army that will come down out of the smoke that will arise

from the bottomless pit. Their lot will be to suffer intensely and immensely for the 150 torturous days of the first WOE.

The Bible provokes bountiful imaginations. It is only with the imagination of a child can you even begin to understand the end of the age and what will actually take place on earth during the great tribulation period. Come with me now with the imagination of a child and let us look at how the Bible describes the end times. First, let us look at the description of the four living creatures here in chapter one of the Book of Ezekiel:

*NOTE: Note that in verse 4 below the whirlwind comes from the north and remember, the army of the LORD will approach from the north.*

1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 The word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.



9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory

of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

—Ezekiel 1

In the description of the likeness of the living creatures in verses 13 and 14 above, notice there is something like coals of fire, or a lamp (or a torch in the Masoretic text), which goes up and down amongst the living creatures and spews forth lightning, and the living creatures run to and fro like lightning. Now take a look at this from the prophet Nahum:

The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

—Nahum 2:4

The prophet Nahum is speaking about the army of the LORD. They will appear as flaming torches and dart about like lightning, just like the living creatures. Nahum goes on to say this about them:

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear: and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

—Nahum 3:2-3

Now, notice that in the account of the living creatures by the prophet Ezekiel, the noise of the wings of the living creatures sounds like mighty rushing waters, or the roaring sea, like the voice of the Almighty (EZEK 1:24). Now notice that the army of the LORD as described by the prophet Jeremiah sounds like the roaring sea, and they shall ride upon horses from the north in battle against Babylon:

41 Behold, a people shall come from the **north**, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: **their voice shall roar like the**

**sea**, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

—Jeremiah 50:41-42

So, in EZEK 1:24 we find out what the living creatures sound like—they sound like the roaring of the sea, like the voice of the Almighty. And the army Jeremiah tells us about sounds like the roaring sea. So then, guess what the army mentioned in ISAIAH 5 sounds like? That's right, they sound like the roaring sea in verse 30 below:

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them **like the roaring of the sea**: and if one look unto the land, behold

darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

—Isaiah 5:24-30

Only with an imagination can you begin to understand how the sons of God can be the mighty army of war horses that sound like the roaring sea and dart about like lightning and look like locusts in the accounts of the end of the age by Joel, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Ezekiel, John the Revelator, Nahum, and the rest of the prophets.

*NOTE: While all members of the army of the LORD will be sons of God, not all of the sons of God will be in the army of the LORD (just like some in the body of Christ are called to martyrdom and some are not). You who are called to be in the army of the LORD will know it. Otherwise, if you are not drafted by the LORD into His army but you still belong to Jesus, then when the wrath of God comes, go into your house and shut the door behind you until the indignation is past, for the Lord will come down out of heaven and punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity:*

Hear ye the word of the LORD:

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

—Isaiah 26:20-21

Hear ye the prophet JOEL:

1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

—Joel 2:1-11

In the end times, the LORD will carry out his plans and purposes and dish out His punishment to Babylon. God has vowed to bring many men to attack Babylon, and they will shout in victory against her (see verse 14 below):

1 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the Lord of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God.

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his

device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the Lord hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

—Jeremiah 51:1-14

Those in the army of the LORD will be humans who will come from those living upon the earth right now in this, the final generation. Those who are drafted into the army of the LORD will be “caught up in the Spirit”. That is, they will be humans who will put on angelic exoskeleton suits so to speak. They will leap like locusts, from mountaintop to mountaintop, these powerful war horses of the LORD that shall utterly destroy Babylon. The world has never seen anything like it before nor will there ever be anything like it again. When the army of the LORD rides, the earth will quake and shake, the heavens will tremble, the sun and moon will go dark, and the stars will withdraw their shining. Every hand will hang limp! Every heart will melt!

The locust army that will come down out of the smoke that arises from the bottomless pit will be given power like that of the scorpions of the earth and they will torment mankind for the five months of the first WOE. Can you imagine being able to, with your spirit, inhabit the body of, say, a dolphin for example, and swim and frolic in the sea, can you imagine such a thing? Cannot God, who created all things, do such a thing? Of course He can. We who belong to Jesus will get to sit upon the throne of God and experience things as God does (REV 3:21). So can you imagine, with your spirit, jumping into, say, a lion, or an eagle, or a whatever, and experience creation with an exoskeleton suit with angelic properties of any kind of living creature, even the living creatures or cherubim the prophet Ezekiel saw in EZEK 1? OK, good. Now, can you imagine being able to run and charge as a mighty war horse of the LORD—leaping from mountaintop to mountaintop—causing both the heavens and earth to shake and quake and the sun and moon and stars to withdraw their shining as in JOEL 2? If so,



then how about this: can you imagine having a tail like a scorpion and stinging people with it? If so, come with me now in your imagination and let us take a closer look at the first WOE in all its graphic detail.

In the first WOE, Abaddon and the army of the LORD will put on angelic exoskeleton suits and put on a show such as the world has never seen before or will ever see again. When Samson was “caught up in the Spirit”, when he put on an angelic exoskeleton suit, he was able to do superhuman things like in the following incident when he ripped apart a lion with his bare hands:

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother,  
to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and,  
behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and  
he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had  
nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his  
mother what he had done.

—Judges 14:5-6

And here is Samson being bound up by ropes and all of a sudden, the Spirit of the LORD came upon him (that is, he was given an angelic exoskeleton suit to wear) and he ripped off the ropes binding him and picked up a jawbone of an ass and killed a thousand men with it:

14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted  
against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon  
him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax  
that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his  
hands.

15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth  
his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

—Judges 15:14-15

And then of course there was Samson’s final act wearing an angelic exoskeleton suit when he brought down a stadium full of people by pushing apart two pillars. While Samson obviously wore an angelic exoskeleton suit that gave him supernatural strength, and as amazing as the exploits of Samson and other exploits from the Bible have been throughout history, the world has never seen what will soon come upon the scene. Nor will such scenes ever be seen again, for we are coming upon the grand finale at

the end of the age and something unprecedented comes this way. And it is going to shock the nations of the earth to their core. People will be in abject fear, unable to utter a sound, unable to move. Their hands will hang limp and their knees will knock together in terror as they watch the army of the LORD approach from the north as a cloud of smoke. They will see a literal army of locusts that literally looks like this:

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

—Revelation 9:7-10

We're talking human-sized locusts, humans who are given an angelic exoskeleton suit with the characteristics seen above. They will form an army of locusts that look like horses and they will have tails like scorpions and will sting men with it, causing them utter agony. Notice John saw on their heads crowns of gold and their faces were as the faces of men. They are the kings from the east in REV 16:12. They also have long hair like women, which speaks to strength ala Samson. And they will have teeth like lions in these angelic exoskeleton suits the army of the LORD will be wearing in the first WOE. Concerning the army of the LORD, the prophet Isaiah said this:

Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

—Isaiah 5:29

According to the prophet Joel, a fire will devour before this army and a flame will burneth behind them. The faces of the peoples of earth will gather blackness from the smoke. The land will be as the garden of Eden before them and behind them, the land will become a burnt out desolate

wilderness. Nothing will escape them. They are horsemen, and as horsemen, so shall they run. They will leap like locusts from mountaintop to mountaintop. Just as Jesus will come like a thief (1 THESS 5:2, REV 16:15), so will His army. The army of the LORD will climb up the outside of buildings, even the skyscrapers of the earth, and break in through windows like thieves (JOEL 2:9). They will break through weapons and suffer no harm. With their scorpion-like tails, they will strike those who have not the seal of God on their foreheads. When the army of the LORD rides, they will leap from mountaintop to mountaintop and the earth will quake before them and the heavens will tremble and the sun and moon and stars will withdraw their shining. For the 150 days of the first WOE, the army of the LORD and their commander Abaddon, the strong one who executes the word of the LORD, will torment the nations of the earth. While no one will die in the first WOE, those on the receiving end of the scorpion stings will long to die so great will their agony and torment be. But lo and behold, God will not allow them to die. They will be made to suffer intensely and immensely for the 150 days of the first WOE.

Understand that the members of this army of locusts that look like horses will come from men living on the earth right now who will be given angelic exoskeleton suits to wear in order to perform the purposes of the LORD, for they rejoice in Him, they are the mighty ones the LORD has called forth for His wrath, they are the holy ones of the Most High:

I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called  
my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in  
my highness.

—Isaiah 13:3

This is the army of the LORD we see in REV 9 and JOEL 2 and ISAIAH 13 who will be given these particular angelic exoskeleton suits to wear for the 150 days of the first WOE when they come down out of the smoke that will arise from the bottomless pit when Abaddon opens it up with the key given to him by God.

After His resurrection, when it was convenient for Him to do so, Jesus interfaced with the physical world in a spiritual manner with the permanent angelic exoskeleton suit He was given by our Father who art in heaven, like when He walked right through a locked door or a wall to visit the disciples (JOHN 20:19,26). But, when it suited Jesus to interface with the physical world in a physical manner, He did so, like when He sat down and ate fish with the disciples (JOHN 21:9-13), or when He placed the hands of doubting Thomas into the puncture wound on His side (JOHN 20:27). Likewise, because of the angelic exoskeleton suits they will be given to wear in the first WOE, Abaddon and the army of the LORD will have the best

of both worlds available to them so to speak. That is, they will be able to interface with the physical world in a spiritual manner when convenient, like when they break through weapons and suffer no harm (JOEL 2:8). What good for example, is a knife, or a gun, or a bomb, or a whatever against a spirit? All of earth's armies could be waiting the arrival of the locust army of the first WOE and their earthly weapons would be useless against them because the army of the LORD will be able to interface with the physical world in a spiritual manner when it is convenient for them to do so. Because of the angelic exoskeleton suits they will be wearing, bullets will go right through them, or bombs or whatever will have no effect on them. But when it behooves them to do so, the army of the LORD will be able to interface with the physical world in a physical manner, like leaping from mountaintop to mountaintop causing the earth to quake and heavens to tremble, and like when they physically sting men with their scorpion-like tails, causing them unbearable agony and pain. And so when this happens, when God gives to Abaddon the key to the bottomless pit and he opens it up and smoke arises from the bottomless pit and out of the smoke comes down a locust army upon the earth that will sting men with scorpion-like tails and burn up everything in their path and cause the earth to quake and the heavens to shake before them, then the world will know that, well, they're not in Kansas anymore. They will know that the Bible is true and tribulation such as the world has never seen before has come. An unfathomable nightmare will be visited upon mankind in the first WOE. WOE number one to those who have not the seal of God on their foreheads (REV 9:4)!

The army of the LORD will approach from the north (JER 1:13-14, 4:6). When the bottomless pit is opened, smoke will arise from the bottomless pit and darken the sky. The smoke will come from the north (ISAIAH 14:31) and out of the smoke will come an army of locusts the likes of which mankind has never seen before or will ever see again.

Hear ye the word of the LORD:

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

—Jeremiah 50:41-46

*NOTE: The “king of Babylon” in verse 43 above is the Devil and he that comes up like a lion in in verse 44 is Abaddon.*

While Abaddon, or the Destroyer, will wear the angelic exoskeleton suit of the locust army in the first WOE, he will wear a more traditional angelic exoskeleton suit (Biblically speaking) for the second WOE and operate in a manner similar to Moses and Elijah. The two who are one, the two olive trees, or two witnesses of REV 11, will be given power to shut up the heavens so it doesn't rain, and power to turn the waters into blood, and power to strike the earth with plagues as much as they want—plagues of fire, smoke, and brimstone (REV 9:17-20, 11:6). And so it is in the second WOE that the Destroyer lives up to his name because after all, despite all the agony and graphic gore, the unfortunate souls caught up on the wrong end of the first WOE do not get destroyed, but will live to be tormented and destroyed another day. So the Destroyer and the army of the LORD will only just be getting warmed up in the first WOE. By the end of the second WOE, the nations of the earth will celebrate the death of the two who are one in REV 11:8 because the two witnesses or two olive trees will torment the nations of the earth during the second WOE. Abaddon will torment the nations of the earth in the first WOE and torment them in the second WOE. Remember, it is at the end of the second WOE—at the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> trumpet—that the mystery of God will be completed.

While no one will die in the first WOE, billions will die in the second WOE. The second WOE brings the sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses of REV 11. Remember, as per JER 4:8, the sackcloth of the two witnesses speaks to the fierce anger of the LORD. Abaddon, Jeremiah's lion that will come up from the thickets in JER 4:7, the destroyer of nations, is the personification of the LORD's wrath and fury in the end times. He will trample the nations in the great anger and fury of the LORD in the sackcloth ministry of the two witnesses during the second WOE. From one end of the earth to the other, bodies will litter the streets—so much so that people will stumble over them (NAHUM 3:3). The river of blood that will flow from the winepress of the furious wrath of God Almighty will be as high as a horse's bridle and run for about 200 miles (REV 14:20). On the day of the LORD, a day of vengeance, the sword of the LORD has a sacrifice to make in the north country, by the river Euphrates:

For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

—Jeremiah 46:10

ZECH 2:3-4 in the Masoretic text speaks of four craftsmen that come to frighten the nations, to cast them down. These four craftsmen are the four angels bound right now at the Euphrates River that will be loosed during the second WOE in order to kill a third of mankind:

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

—Revelation 9:14-15

For all intents and purposes, the four angels bound at the Euphrates river are four war axes to be wielded in the hands of the Destroyer and the army of the LORD, who will prophesy, clap their hands, and the sword of the Most High will strike. And the LORD also will smite His hands together and strike with the sword, causing His wrath to subside:

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together. and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the Lord have said it.

—Ezekiel 21:14-17

The LORD has work to do in Babylon! He will open up the place where His weapons are stored and visit Babylon with vengeance in His heart:

25 The Lord hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

—Jeremiah 50:25-31

The two who are one in REV 11:8 is the man clothed in linen with a writer's inkhorn on his side (he is a writer) in EZEK 9, EZEK 10, DAN 10:5-6, and DAN 12:5-7. He will do the following during the second WOE:

And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said,  
Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill  
thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims,  
and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

—Ezekiel 10:2

But he will not “scatter” the coals of fire over the city like it says in the King James version, he will violently dash them against the city as it says in the Masoretic text.

When Jesus, the olive tree represented by Joshua, stood up in the synagogue in LUKE 4:18-20 and read aloud the following from the first two verses from chapter 61 of Isaiah, saying “The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord”, Jesus stopped right there in mid-verse of verse 2 and sat down. When Jesus did that, He was prophetically handing off the spiritual baton if you will (as runners in a relay race do) to the other olive tree that stands before the LORD, the one represented by Zerubbabel, the man child, who is the Destroyer. The very next phrase of the verse at the point where Jesus sat down was this:



“...and the day of vengeance of our God”

—Isaiah 61:2

So between the two olive trees represented by Joshua and Zerubbabel in Scripture, the two of them together will work hand-in-glove and finish and fulfill the statement started by Jesus:

**“To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord and the day of vengeance of our God”**

The great and terrible day of the LORD has come! The Day of the wrath of the Lamb has come! Who will survive it?!

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

—Revelation 6:12-17

The sword of God has been drawn from its sheath, never to return again. The sword of the LORD is being polished and sharpened, polished to flash like lightning, sharpened for the slaughter, made ready for the hand of the slayer (EZEK 21:8-11).

Hear ye the prophet Jeremiah:

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

—Jeremiah 25:30-33

The day of the LORD is a day of vengeance and the executor of that vengeance in the first two WOES is Abaddon of REV 9:11, the two who are one in REV 11:8. He is the personification of the LORD's anger and fury in the end times in JER 25 and elsewhere in the Scriptures:

For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

—Isaiah 59:17

1 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

—Isaiah 63:1-4

In the day of His wrath, the LORD breathes fire out of His mouth:

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and **fire out of his mouth** devoured: coals were kindled by it.

—Psalm 18:7-8

In the second WOE, the two witnesses, the two who are one, breathe fire out of their mouth:

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, **fire proceedeth out of their mouth**, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

—Revelation 11:4-5

*NOTE: Notice it is the singular “mouth” and not the plural “mouths” in verse 5 above.*

O ye nations of the earth, hear ye the word of the LORD:

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

—Deuteronomy 32:40-41

Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

—Jeremiah 35:30

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

—Isaiah 13:3-7

For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

—Isaiah 26:21

13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

—Isaiah 42:13-15

So again, the mystery of God in REV 10:7 that will be completed by the end of the second WOE is this: one of the two witnesses of REV 11, the olive tree who is represented by Zerubbabel, will do the things Jesus did and even greater things, like move mountains from here to there (ZECH 4:7, MATT 17:20) and move trees from here to there (LUKE 17:6) and he will build the house of God in the end times (ZECH 4:9). And in kingdom come, he will inherit all the nations of the earth and rule and reign forever more, for he is the elect man child of REV 12:5, the one like a son of man in DAN 7:13-14, the appointed and anointed one, the signet ring of the LORD in kingdom come. And he is one and the same as Abaddon of REV 9:11, the Destroyer of nations in JER 4:7, the one in ISAIAH 48:14-15 whom the LORD loves who will perform the plans and purposes of the LORD against Babylon. He is the one the LORD has called and brought forth to smite Babylon in the first two WOEs of the great tribulation period. He is the stone cut without hands in DAN 2:34-35 that smotes Babylon and afterwards fills the whole earth.

After the third WOE, the olive tree represented by Joshua, who is Jesus, and the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, who is the chosen one of REV 12 and DAN 7, will stand before the LORD forever more because that is what the two anointed ones do, that is what the two olive trees do (ZECH 4:14). And these two olive trees that stand by the LORD of the whole earth, the two witnesses, the two anointed ones, Jesus and the man child of REV 12:5, will work together hand-in-glove not only in kingdom come (Jesus is the priest before the throne in ZECH 6:13 in the Masoretic text), but the two olive trees will work together hand-in-glove in the end times building the house of God and executing the plans and purposes of the LORD for Babylon in the first two WOEs. That is, the chosen one, the man child of REV 12, is one and the same person as Abaddon of REV 9:11, the lion that comes up from the thickets, the Destroyer of nations in JER 4:7, the lion in JER 25, the lion in JER 49:19 and JER 50:44, who is the chosen one of God who will stand before the Most High. He is the two who are one in REV 11:8 in the original Greek text of John the Revelator and will do the bidding of the LORD against Babylon and torment the nations of the earth in first two WOEs. And then after the third WOE, because of the victory afforded him by the blood of Jesus and the word of his testimony (REV 12:11), Abaddon will lay hold of the Devil and bind him in the bottomless pit for a thousand years (REV 20:1-3) and then a short time after that, he will kill the dragon in the heart of the seas and toss

him into the lake of fire to be tormented day and night forever and ever (EZEK 28:8-9, REV 20:10). He will succeed in his mission because the Most High has called him and is with him (ISAIAH 48:14-15). He is the personification of the LORD's anger in the end times as spoken of by the Hebrew prophets. Babylon is going to be utterly destroyed. The lion of JER 4:7, the Destroyer of nations, is Abaddon of REV 9:11, the strong one of JOEL 2:11, the slayer of EZEK 21. He is the bird of prey from the east in ISAIAH 46:11. He is the rider on the white horse in the first seal in REV 6:1-2. And at the end of the second WOE, the beast who comes up from the bottomless pit, the Antichrist, will overpower and kill him (REV 11:7). And the nations of the earth will celebrate the death of the two who are one in REV 11:8 and not allow him to be buried. But lo and behold, 3 ½ days later, the LORD will judge against the Antichrist and strip him of his power and judge in favor of the saints of God (DAN 7:26-27) and resurrect the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, who will rise to his feet, causing great fear to fall upon those that see him (REV 11:11). And then the chosen one of the LORD will ascend into heaven while his enemies look on (REV 11:12). Then that same hour, a great earthquake will conclude the second WOE and conclude the mystery of God as announced to God's servants the prophets.

So when the man child, the chosen one of DAN 7:13-14, one of the two witnesses, one of the two olive trees who stand before the LORD, is resurrected, he and the saints of God will be given iron rods to rule the nations of the earth from that time onward forever more (REV 12:5, REV 2:27). The saints of God—the sons of God this discourse speaks of—will inherit the kingdom of God forever more, which is the end of the matter spoken to the prophet Daniel (DAN 7:26-28).

So the mystery of God in REV 10:7 will be completed after the death of the two witnesses of REV 11 at the hands of the Antichrist and the subsequent resurrection of the two who are one. The 3 ½ years of the two witnesses coincides with the 3 ½ years of authority given to the beast of REV 13, the Antichrist, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great, and coincides with these 3 ½ years in the Book of Daniel:

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when

he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

—Daniel 12:6-7

DAN 12:7 in the Masoretic text speaks to the 3 ½ years when the power of the holy people of God is finally broken and the wonders spoken of to Daniel are completed. It is right at the point of the death of the two witnesses in REV 11 that the LORD comes and judges in favor of the saints and judges against Daniel's little horn that waxes great, the Antichrist. The authority of the previous 42 months that was given to Daniel's little horn (DAN 7:25) will be stripped from him and the LORD will resurrect the two who are one and grant the man child and the saints of God the kingdom of God and they shall reign forever and ever. And that, ladies and gentlemen—the saints receiving the kingdom of God and ruling and reigning forever more—is the end of the matter as spoken to the prophet Daniel:

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

—Daniel 7:24-28

That is the end of the matter right there, the mystery will be finished. And as you see in verse 28 above, when Daniel saw this end times scenario play out in his vision, it basically scared the crap out of him. And understandably so. The sword of the LORD has been drawn from its sheath, never to return again (EZEK 21:5). The one who subdues three of the ten kings in verse 24 above and speaks great words against the Most High and wears out the saints in verse 25 above is the Antichrist, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great. But in verse 26, judgment sits and strips dominion from the Antichrist and sentences him to destruction. And in verse 27, the saints of the Most High are made royalty forever more. The judgment by God in verses 26 and 27 above—where the Most High strips dominion from the Antichrist and sentences him to his destruction and hands the kingdom to the saints forever more—corresponds with and coincides with verses 11 and 12 in the following sequence in the Book of Revelation concerning the two witnesses, for it is at this point that judgment sits and rules against the Antichrist (strips him of his authority and power and sentences him to destruction in the lake of fire) and rules in favor of the saints of God and they are made royalty forever more:

*NOTE: Remember that in the original Greek text, the singular body or corpse is used in verses 8 and 9 below.*

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.



12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

—Revelation 11:7-12

So that concludes the mystery of God when the chosen one of the LORD in DAN 7, the man child of REV 12, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, reaps the end time harvest and builds the temple of the LORD and executes the LORD's wrath and smites Babylon in the end times and fulfills the mission appointed unto him and is taken up into heaven to become the signet ring of the LORD forever more. It is at that point—at the resurrection of the two who are one, at end of the second WOE—that you can stick a fork in the Antichrist because he will be done. All that will remain at that time is for the indignation to be completed and transgression to be finished when the abomination of desolation is set up. At that point, when you see the abomination of desolation (MATT 24:15), then at that time, look up you who belong to Jesus, look up in the sky you who believe, and make sure you are ready for the third WOE. Make sure you are mentally prepared for it (the Second Coming), expecting it always at that time of imminence. You must be ready for the third WOE so that you will not run and try to save your life, for if you do, you will lose it. More on the third WOE/Second Coming in the next chapter. Once the Antichrist sets up the abomination of desolation, which will be 30 days after the second WOE as per DAN 12:11, the beast of REV 13 will see his destruction coming upon the clouds and there won't be a thing he can do about it. The third WOE will come shortly after the second WOE (REV 11:14) and Jesus will come riding upon the clouds in glory and power and splendor beyond description and destroy the beast and usher in the eternal kingdom of God forever more and we who believe will rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come! Amen! Hallelujah! Come Lord Jesus!

So, as I have shown in this chapter, God's mysterious plan is right there in the Bible in the writings of the prophets, plain to see. There is a singular person woven throughout the end time prophecies who is separate and distinct from Jesus and who will work hand-in-glove with Jesus during the end times and in kingdom come. This person was handed the spiritual baton from Jesus when Jesus spoke forth the first verse of ISAIAH 61 and began verse 2 but stopped mid-verse after saying "To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD" and then sat down in the synagogue (LUKE 4:16-21), leaving the "day of vengeance of our God" part of the verse to the Destroyer. And now, the two of them, the two olive trees who stand before the LORD, will work together hand-in-glove in these end times we find ourselves living in and in kingdom come.

Let us take a quick look at the Book of Jeremiah and see how the end times will play out according to the prophet Jeremiah. In JER 1:10, the LORD speaks forth through Jeremiah in order to root out and pull down, to destroy and overthrow, and to build and to plant. And in JER 1:12, the LORD says He is watching over His word to perform it. Then in JER 1:14, God says from the north, evil and destruction shall break forth against all the inhabitants of the land. Remember, the army of the LORD shall approach from the north as a cloud of smoke (ISAIAH 14:31). In JER 3:17, we see Jeremiah mentioning the new Jerusalem which at that time, will be called the throne of the LORD. Then in JER 4:6-7, Jeremiah speaks again of the destruction coming from the north and speaks of a lion that comes up from the thickets, the Destroyer of nations. Then in JER 4:27, God says that He will withhold the fullness of His fury and not destroy everything (see also MARK 13:20). In JER 4:29, Jeremiah speaks of the army of the LORD when he mentions the horsemen and bowmen. Then in JER 5:15-16, Jeremiah says of the army of the LORD that they are an enduring nation, a nation whose language Israel knows not (they speak in tongues), and their quiver is an open grave, and they are all mighty men. And Jeremiah speaks again of the army of the LORD here in chapter 6:

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

—Jeremiah 6:22-24

*NOTE: Regarding the north country in verse 22 above, remember, the Lord God of hosts has a sacrifice in the north country, by the river Euphrates (JER 46:10, REV 9:14).*

Jumping to chapter 25 of Jeremiah, we see the LORD speaking of the punishment of Babylon (JER 25:12) and we see the LORD calling for a sword to come down upon all the inhabitants of the earth (JER 25:29). The LORD is pictured as a roaring lion who shall roar from His holy habitation against the inhabitants of the earth and put the wicked to the sword (JER

25:30-31). Jeremiah tells us that at that time, the slain of the LORD will lie from one end of the earth to the other and bodies will lie in the streets like garbage with no one to mourn for them or gather them up (JER 25:33). And then, later on in Jeremiah, lo and behold, the lion of JER 4:7 that comes up from among the thickets, the Destroyer of nations (Abaddon of REV 9:11), the lion in JER 25 roaring with the wrath of God, is the one who will stand before the LORD forever more, for he is the chosen one of the LORD, the lion spoken of in JER 49:19 and JER 50:44, the one even the Devil himself will fear (JER 50:43). And in JER 50:25, the prophet tells us that the LORD will open up His arsenal and bring out the weapons of wrath for the LORD has work to do in Babylon. And in JER 51:14, the LORD vows to fill Babylon with men as locusts and they will shout in victory over her. This is the locust army of JOEL 2 and REV 9. And then as it says in JER 51:48, destruction will come unto Babylon from the north and all of heaven and earth will shout for joy over her utter destruction! Hallelujah!

Now let us take a hop, skip, and jump through the Book of Isaiah. In the first chapter of Isaiah, God speaks to the inhabitants of the earth and to His people Israel and He gives them two choices, the two choices I have put forth in this discourse. God says to Israel and to mankind, let us reason together. Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow. If you are willing and obedient, you will eat the good of the land. But if you refuse and rebel, you will be devoured with the sword (ISAIAH 1:18-20).

In chapter two, Isaiah mentions kingdom come when the gigantic new Jerusalem, the holy mount of Zion, shall be chief among all the mountains and all the nations will come flowing unto it:

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

—Isaiah 2:2

Then further on in chapter two, the prophet goes on to speak of the wrath of God at the end of the age when people run into caves for fear of the LORD, trying to hide from the wrath of the Most High when He arises to shake the earth (ISAIAH 2:10,19,21, REV 6:16-17). And in ISAIAH 3:9, we see the prophet speaking of the wickedness of the end times when people sin as openly as they did in Sodom and hide not their sin, as they do today with gay pride parades and so forth. Then in ISAIAH 4:3-4, we see that all those who are left in Zion after all the promised destruction will be called holy. The LORD will wash away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purge the blood of Jerusalem by the spirit of judgment and by the spirit

of burning. In the last portion of ISAIAH 5, we see the prophet describing the army of the LORD:

25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

—Isaiah 5:25-30.

In ISAIAH 9:6, the prophet makes mention of Jesus when he says a child is born to us (the Babe born in Bethlehem). Then ISAIAH 10:17-18 in the Masoretic text tells us that the Most High will make his Holy One a flame that will burn and devour and consume both body and soul in flames (hell). Which by the way, dovetails with MATT 10:28 which tells us God will destroy both body and soul in hell, and also dovetails with REV 14:10 where we see those suffering the fullness of God's wrath being tormented in fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and the Lamb. Sin burns in the presence of holiness. Then in ISAIAH 11:4, we see the LORD smiting the earth with the rod of his mouth and slaying the wicked with the breath of His lips (see also REV 19:15). Then we come to one of the most

sobering and staggering chapters in the Bible (which is saying something), and that is, chapter 13 of Isaiah. In ISAIAH 13, the prophet paints us a picture of the awesome and mighty and forebodingly fearsome army of the LORD and the fierce wrath of the Most High. The LORD will muster together the host of the battle, the consecrated ones of God, those who rejoice in the Most High, the mighty ones the LORD calls forth for His anger and fury. They will come from the ends of heaven along with the LORD and the weapons of His indignation to destroy the whole earth. When the army of the LORD rides, every hand will hang limp, every heart will melt. The great and terrible day of the LORD is a day of vengeance, a day of wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth desolate and destroy the sinners upon the face of the earth. The sun and stars will withdraw their shining when the LORD punishes the world for their evil and their pride and their haughtiness, when the LORD shakes both the heavens and the earth in the day of His fierce wrath as spoken of in ISAIAH 13.

Then in ISAIAH 14:12-13, we see the Most High ask how far Lucifer has fallen and speaks of the pride in his heart, how he sought to become like the Most High. Then in ISAIAH 14:15, the LORD speaks of the demise of the Devil and says he will be brought down into the pits of hell. Then in ISAIAH 14:21-22, the LORD tells us that He will rise up against Babylon and slaughter the inhabitants thereof, cutting off Babylon from the face of the earth. And in ISAIAH 14:24-27, we see that the LORD vows that as He has purposed, as He has planned, so will it be. The LORD will stretch forth His holy arm to punish the nations, and who can turn it back? Then in ISAIAH 14:31, the Most High mentions a cloud of smoke that comes out of the north with no stragglers in its ranks. That would be the army of the LORD of course, which will come from the north to attack Babylon.

Jumping to chapter 24 of Isaiah, in verse 1 we see the LORD laying waste to the earth, scattering the inhabitants thereof. Then in ISAIAH 24:6, the LORD speaks of a curse devouring the earth, with the inhabitants wasting away until only a few are left. Then in ISAIAH 24:21-22, the LORD says that He will punish the host of heaven and the kings of the earth and gather them up together as prisoners in the bottomless pit (the warden of this prison is Abaddon of REV 9:1, 9:11, 20:1). And then we see mention of the new Jerusalem and the glory of the Most High in ISAIAH 24:23. And then in ISAIAH 25:6-8, we see the great feast of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob upon the holy mount of Zion, a feast of the finest foods and finest wines, when the LORD will wipe away all tears and defeat death, for at that time, as it says in REV 21:4, the old order of things will pass away.

Then in ISAIAH 26:21, we see the LORD coming out of his place in heaven to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their sins. And in that day, it says in ISAIAH 27:1 that with His great and mighty sword, the LORD

will slay the dragon that is in the sea (this is the dragon in Revelation). Behold, in ISAIAH 28:2, the LORD says He has a mighty and strong one. This is the strong one spoken of in JOEL 2:11, who is Abaddon of JER 4:7 and REV 9:11 of course. Then in ISAIAH 28:16, the prophet mentions the foundation stone in Zion, Jesus. Then in ISAIAH 29:6, we see stuff right out of the Book of Revelation where the prophet tells of a visitation from the Lord of hosts with thunder, with earthquake, with great noise, with a whirlwind and tempest, and with the flame of a devouring fire.

The prophet goes on to mention the army of the LORD in ISAIAH 30:16-17 (also in 33:3-4, and in 33:19 where the prophet alludes to those that speak in tongues). And in ISAIAH 30:27-33, we see the furious wrath of God on full display with ferocious storms and a devouring fire. The prophet goes on to speak of the indignation of the Lord upon all the nations in ISAIAH 34:2 and the sword of the LORD being bathed in blood in a great slaughter in ISAIAH 34:6. And as it says in ISAIAH 34:8, the day of the LORD is day of vengeance, a year of recompence for the controversy of Zion. And in ISAIAH 41:2-4, we see the plan of the LORD, the raising up of a righteous man from the east with a sword, traveling by a way his feet have not gone before, the one who is last, the one who the LORD is with. The LORD goes on to say this about him:

I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come:  
from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and  
he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the  
potter treadeth clay.

—Isaiah 41:25

*NOTE: That would be the rider on the white horse in the first seal, or Abaddon, or the man child.*

Then in ISAIAH 42:14-15, the LORD declares that He has for a long time held His peace and refrained Himself—but no more! The Holy God of Israel shall roar and cry like a travailing woman, destroying and devouring at once, laying waste to the mountains and hills of the earth! There is none like God, the Holy God of Israel, only He has declared the end from the beginning! He shall do all that He has planned, all that He has purposed, and all that He pleases! In ISAIAH 45:24 in the Masoretic text, only in the LORD is victory and strength shall one say of the LORD. That would be the chosen one of the Most High. Speaking of which, the Most High will bring forth a bird of prey from the east as spoken of in ISAIAH 46:9-11. That “ravenous bird from the east” is Abaddon of REV 9:11 fame, the Destroyer of JER 4:7, the one the LORD loves, the one who will perform the LORD’s pleasure on Babylon, the one the LORD Himself will

bring forth as spoken of in ISAIAH 48:14-15. Isaiah's bird of prey from the east will smite Babylon in the first two WOE's. Then in ISAIAH 59:14-17, we see the personification of the LORD being displeased with the lack of justice and putting on the garments of vengeance and a cloak of zeal.

And then in ISAIAH 61, we see Jesus working hand-in-glove with the Destroyer of REV 9:11 and JER 4:7. Jesus prophetically handed off the spiritual baton to Abaddon when Jesus stood up in the synagogue and read aloud ISAIAH 61:1 and began verse two and then stopped mid-verse and sat down (LUKE 4:16-21). And now, as I explained earlier, in this perverse and wicked generation we find ourselves living in in these end times, the two olive trees who stand by the LORD will work together hand-in-glove and finish and fulfill the rest of the verse started by Jesus some two thousand years ago:

**“To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord and the day of vengeance of our God”**

In ISAIAH 63, we see Abaddon, the Destroyer, taking the spiritual baton from Jesus and running with it in the race set before him, trampling the nations in the winepress of the furious anger of the wrath of Lord God Almighty:

1 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

—Isaiah 63:1-6

As the prophet asks in verse 1 above, who is this that comes from spiritual Edom with garments stained red from the blood of a great slaughter? Who that is is the mystery of God that will be completed by the end of the second WOE. Jumping ahead to the last chapter of the Book of Isaiah, the prophet tells us that the LORD will come with fire to render His anger with great fury and the slain of the LORD shall be many:

15 For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

—Isaiah 66:15-16

The prophet Isaiah closes out his book in ISAIAH 66 with a most glorious prophecy followed by a most dire prophecy:

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

—Isaiah 66:22-24

O what a glorious promise to the elect of God in verse 22 above! But O what a dire prophecy in verses 23 and 24 above for the unfortunate souls of the eternally damned! The fire that burns them will never be quenched! The worms that eat them will never die! The sight of them will be loathsome to all flesh! The unfortunate souls of the damned will be made examples of by



the LORD in kingdom come. These unfortunate souls of the eternally damned will be stuck in an infinite loop of torment without end and there'll be nothing they can do about it. There they will be, on display for all eternity, for all flesh to see, a loathsome sight, burning forever in the eternally raging inferno that is the fierce wrath of God Almighty. At that time, people won't have to wonder if there is a hell. They'll be able to see hell for themselves. The unfortunate souls of the eternally damned will be on display for all eternity and they will not find even one iota of relief from their torment, ever, from day to day, from week to week, from month to month, from year to year, from decade to decade, from century to century, from millennium to millennium, forever and ever, for all time to come.

Now let us see what the prophet Ezekiel has to say. In EZEK 1, we see a description of the living creatures which, as I explained earlier, have attributes in common with the army of the LORD. Then in EZEK 9:1-2, we see during the end times that the LORD will call for those in charge of the city (that is, the "great city" in Revelation) to come with their destroying weapons in their hands. Six angels will come from the northern gate of the sanctuary of the LORD, each with a slaughtering weapon in their hands, and among them will be a man clothed in linen, who is a writer. The LORD will tell the man clothed in linen with a writer's inkhorn on his side to go through the midst of the city and set a mark upon the foreheads of those that sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof (EZEK 9:4). The man clothed in linen is Abaddon, the Destroyer. Before the four winds begin to blow in REV 7:1, before the destruction begins, God will make a distinction between those that belong to Him and those that don't. After the man clothed in linen, the writer, marks those that belong to the LORD, the six angels with destroying weapons will follow him through the city and slay men and women alike, old and young alike, but the sword will not come near anyone who has the mark of the seal of God on their foreheads. The slaughter will begin in the sanctuary of the LORD:

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

—Ezekiel 9:5-7

Then in EZEK 10:2, we see the LORD commanding the man clothed in linen to go in amongst the wheels of the living creatures, or the cherubim, and fill his hands with flaming coals from between the cherubim and, as it says in the Masoretic text, dash them against the city.

*NOTE: The man clothed in linen can also be found in prophecy in DAN 10:5-6 and DAN 12:5-7.*

Then in EZEK 21:8-11, we see that the sword of the LORD is being polished and sharpened, polished to flash like lightning, sharpened for the slaughter, made ready for the hand of the slayer. The slayer of course is Abaddon in REV 9:11, the Destroyer of nations in JER 4:7, the strong one who will execute the word of the LORD in JOEL 2:11. And in EZEK 26, we see descriptions of the awesome army of the LORD attacking Tyre, which is spiritual Babylon, utterly destroying her, trampling people in the streets and slaying them with the sword. Then in EZEK 27, we see a description of the destruction of Tyrus, or Tyre, which is synonymous with the destruction of Babylon which you can see by comparing EZEK 27 with REV 18. Then in EZEK 28, the prince of Tyre is the Devil, and in verse 9 below, we see the LORD calling out the Devil thusly:

Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God?  
but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him  
that slayeth thee.

—Ezekiel 28:9

*NOTE: As explained earlier, the one who will come to slay the Devil is Abaddon, the one who will fulfill the purposes of the LORD against Babylon in the first two WOEs and kill the Devil a short time after the Millennial Reign.*

And then from EZEK 40 onward, the prophet gives us a glimpse of what kingdom come will be like when the new Jerusalem comes down out of heaven to earth and God comes to live with mankind. On the new earth, the temple of the LORD will not be in Jerusalem, but north of Jerusalem as described earlier in this chapter. The rules and regulations of the holy temple in the new earth will be as Ezekiel described and the chosen one of DAN 7:13-14, the man child of REV 12:5, will be the prince who inherits the land to the east and west of the sacred portion of land allotted to the LORD (EZEK 45:7-8). And the twelve tribes of Israel will inherit the land

apportioned to them as described in EZEK 48 and it will be so forever more. And as it says in the final verse of the Book of Ezekiel, the name of the new Jerusalem at that time will be “The LORD is there”.

So there you go. As I have plainly shown, the mystery of God which will be completed by the end of the second WOE is on clear display in the writings of the prophets and the key figure to it all is the chosen one of DAN 7:13-14, the man child of REV 12:5. So just who is this chosen one of the LORD, who is the elect man child who was brought up to the throne of God at his birth? And what about the woman in the wilderness who, for 1260 days, was kept out of the reach of the dragon in REV 12? I showed you that Jesus is the olive tree represented by Joshua, but who is the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, the signet ring of the LORD? Who will build the temple of the LORD? Who is that shepherd that will stand before the LORD? Who is the one the LORD loves who will perform the purposes and pleasure of the LORD against Babylon? Who is the lion that will come up from the thickets, the destroyer of nations in JER 4:7? Who is the commander of the army of the LORD, the strong one of JOEL 2:11 who will execute the word of the LORD? Who is the executor of the wrath of God who will torment the nations in the first two WOES and be made the signet ring of the LORD after the third WOE? The world will find out who when the Book of Revelation plays out on the world stage, but you are about to find out right now.

Here now, without any further ado, is my testimony on the 12th chapter of the Book of Revelation and why I am uniquely qualified to speak to you about this most critical chapter in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. Prophetically speaking on God’s prophetic timeline, we are currently exactly half way through what is commonly known as Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week, halfway through the last seven year period. And all that remains is the final 42 months, or 1260 days, of authority given to the one commonly known as the Antichrist, or Daniel’s little horn that waxes great, the one who will set up the abomination that causes desolation after the completion of the second WOE. I will now show you how the first half of Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week, the first 1260 days, has already been fulfilled with the woman in the wilderness in REV 12. The Book of Revelation is no longer near, the Book of Revelation is here, right here.

The time period of 40 days is extremely significant in the Bible. It rained 40 days and 40 nights in the flood of Noah (GEN 7:12). Moses went up on the mountain for 40 days (EXOD 24:18). Jesus spent 40 days in the wilderness (MATT 4:2, MARK 1:13, LUKE 4:2). Jesus spent those 40 days in the wilderness prophetically preparing a place for the woman in the wilderness in REV 12. Jesus also spent 40 days on earth post resurrection (ACTS 1:3). When Jesus spent those 40 days on earth post resurrection, He was prophetically moving the ball down the field so to speak on God’s

prophetic timeline, in the initial 40 days of the 1260 days of the woman in the wilderness in REV 12 (and also in the initial 40 days of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week). Here is how the rest of those 1260 days of REV 12:6, the following 1220 days on God's prophetic timeline, were fulfilled, to the day. Let us take a closer look now at the most critical chapter in the Revelation of Jesus Christ and focus in on a few verses regarding the woman in the wilderness and the man child she brought forth. Here is the entirety of chapter 12 from the Book of Revelation:

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole

world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth and of the sea for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.
---

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

—Revelation 12

The woman in the wilderness in verses 6 and 14 who was kept safe from the Devil for three and a half years or 1260 prophetic days, that's my

mother. The man child in verse 5 born to the woman and taken up to the throne of God at his birth, that's me. And this discourse on the Christian Revolution is my testimony, the testimony of Jesus Christ. And it is my testimony along with the blood of Jesus that gives me victory over the Devil (see verse 11 above). Writing this discourse is what I have been called to do, what I have been appointed and anointed to do. The prophetic wilderness spoken of in REV 12 is the Great Depression. And on one fateful day, smack dab in the middle of the prophetic wilderness known as the Great Depression on August 28, 1930, the following event happened in upstate New York in America: a train came roaring down on my mother when she was 1220 days old, killing her sister and narrowly missing her, injuring her and sending her into several years of rehabilitation. In the following newspaper account from the Times-Union newspaper in upstate NY, my mother is the younger sister spoken of in the article, Theresa, who survived the train accident. The article erroneously states the age of my mother as four when she was actually three at the time as you will see shortly. The text in the newspaper image on the following page is not clearly legible in book form, so here is the text from the article:

*NOTE: The newspaper image on the next page can be seen clearer online at [www.woewoe.com/my-testimony](http://www.woewoe.com/my-testimony)*

As her four-year-old sister looked helplessly on, Frances Grecco, 14, of 310 East Main street, was killed instantly here today by an east bound passenger train.

The smaller child, Theresa, who tried to jump, was struck and knocked down by Frances' body. She is in City hospital, and is expected to recover.

Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Grecco are the parents of the girls.

Frances was killed as she was walking with her sister along the tracks in the same direction as that in which the train was traveling according to a police report of the fatality.

Police say that inasmuch as the train did not stop, the engineer probably did not know he had hit the children.

Authorities were notified of the accident by Robert Stewart, an employee of a nearby garage, who saw the children lying in the roadbed after the train had passed. Police called an ambulance.

When it arrived, the older girl was dead. The body was removed to the hospital, however, where an autopsy will be performed, under direction of Coroner Thomas Monaghan.

Hospital authorities said X-rays will be employed to determine the extent of the younger girl's injuries. She is bruised considerably about the body, and there is a possibility of internal injuries, it was said at the hospital.

## Amsterdam Girl Killed by Train; Sister Escapes



FRANCES AND THERESA GRECCO.

**August 28, 1930**  
Great Depression  
(wilderness)

### Fatality Occurs as Pair Walk Along Track

(Special to The Times-Union.)  
AMSTERDAM, Aug. 28.—As a four-year-old sister looked helplessly on, Frances Grecco, 14, 310 East Main street, was killed instantly here today by an eastbound passenger train.

The smaller child, Theresa, who tried to jump, was struck and knocked down by Frances' body. She is in City hospital, and is expected to recover.

Mr. and Mrs. Anthony Greco are the parents of the girls.

Frances was killed as she was walking with her sister along the tracks in the same direction as the train in which the train was traveling according to a police report of the fatality.

Police say that inasmuch as the train did not stop, the engineers probably did not know he had hit the children.

Authorities were notified of the accident by Robert Stewart, an employee of a nearby garage, who saw the children lying in the roadbed after the train had passed. Police called an ambulance.

When it arrived, the older girl was dead. The body was removed to the hospital, however, where an autopsy will be performed, under direction of Coroner Thomas Monaghan.

Hospital authorities said X-rays will be employed to determine the extent of the younger girl's injuries. She is bruised considerably about the body, and there is a possibility of internal injuries, it was said at the hospital.

4/26/1927 ← 8/28/1930 = 1220 days  
 Jesus on earth after resurrection (see ACTS 1:3) → + 40 days  
 1260 days

**REVELATION 12:6**

her birthday is —————

Jesus went into the wilderness for 40 days ( see MATT 4:1-11, MARK 1:12-13, LUKE 4:1-13)  
 ...to prepare a place in the wilderness for the woman in the wilderness (see REV 12:6,12:14)

The train accident spoken of in the newspaper article occurred on August 28, 1930. Here is the death certificate from the state of New York for Frances Greco (my aunt who died in the train accident):



**1 PLACE OF DEATH** District No. 2801 **New York State Department of Health**  
(To be inserted by Registrar) **DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS**

**2 STATE OF NEW YORK**

**3 County** Montgomery **CERTIFICATE OF DEATH 47627**

**4 Town or Village** Brookton **Registered No.** 335

**5 City** Brookton **(No.)** W.C. Railroad **St.** 6 **Word** 6

**6 FULL NAME** James E. Jones

**7 Residence No.** 310-20 **St.** 6 **Word** 6

**8 Length of residence in city or town where death occurred** 14 **Years** 1 **Months** 1 **Days** 1

**PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS**

**9 SEX** M **10 COLOR OR RACE** W **11 SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED** Single

**12 DATE OF BIRTH** (month, day and year) Sept 22 1916

**13 AGE** 16 **Years** 1 **Months** 6 **Days** 6 **If LESS than 1 day, \_\_\_\_\_ hrs. or \_\_\_\_\_ min.**

**14 TRADE, PROFESSION, OCCUPATION, KIND OF WORK DONE, AS SEWMAN, COOK, BOOKKEEPER, ETC.** School

**15 INDUSTRY OR BUSINESS IN WHICH WORK WAS DONE, AS MILK MILK, SAW MILL, BAKERY, ETC.** XXXV

**16 DATE DECEASED LAST WORKED AT THIS OCCUPATION** (month and year) Aug 29 1930

**17 BIRTH PLACE** (City or Town, State or Country) Brookton, N.Y.

**18 NAME** Anthony Jones

**19 BIRTH PLACE** (City or Town, State or Country) Brookton, N.Y.

**20 MAIDEN NAME** Caroline Gertrude

**21 BIRTH PLACE** (City or Town, State or Country) Brookton, N.Y.

**22 THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE** (Signature of Informant) John M. Hamann (Address) Brookton

**23 PLACE OF BURIAL, CREMATION OR** Michael Penn **DATE OF BURIAL** Aug 30 1930

**24 UNDERTAKER** (License No.) 4595 **ADDRESS** Brookton, N.Y.

**25 TIME** Aug 29 1930 **BY** W.C. Railroad

**26 PERMIT ISSUED** Aug 29 1930 **DATE OF ISSUE** Aug 29 1930

**27 MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH**

**28 DATE OF DEATH** (month, day, and year) Aug 25 1930

**29 HEREBY CERTIFY** That I attended deceased from \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_

**30 CAUSE OF DEATH** Fractured skull, hemorrhage, brain, spinal cord, caused by being struck accidentally by a train on the New York Central Railroad

**31 CONTRIBUTORY CAUSES** None

**32 MEDICAL RESEARCH ONLY**

**33 CONDITION FOR WHICH PERFORMED** None

**34 LABORATORY TEST ASSISTED DIAGNOSIS** None

**35 SIGNATURE OF AUTHORITY** W.C. Railroad

**36 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**37 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**38 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**39 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**40 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**41 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**42 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**43 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**44 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**45 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**46 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**47 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**48 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**49 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**50 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**51 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**52 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**53 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**54 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**55 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**56 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**57 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**58 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**59 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**60 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**61 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**62 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**63 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**64 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**65 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**66 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**67 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**68 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**69 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**70 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**71 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**72 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**73 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**74 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**75 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**76 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**77 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**78 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**79 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**80 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**81 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**82 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**83 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**84 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**85 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**86 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**87 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**88 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**89 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**90 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**91 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**92 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**93 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**94 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**95 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**96 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**97 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**98 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**99 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

**100 SIGNATURE OF REGISTRAR** W.C. Railroad

As I said, the newspaper article got my mother's age wrong. My mother wasn't four years old, she was three years old. Specifically, and exactly, she was 1220 days old on the day of this train accident. Here is my mother's birth certificate, she was born on April 26, 1927:



Form VS 10. 10-26-42-100M (2A-577)

### CERTIFICATION OF BIRTH

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH  
STATE OF NEW YORK

District No. 2801 Registered No. 153

THIS IS TO CERTIFY that Teresa Spera Grew  
 sex Female was born on April 26, 1927  
 in Amsterdam, County of Montgomery  
 and State of New York, as shown by the record of birth filed April 27, 1927  
 with the registrar of vital statistics of this registration district.

Witness my signature this 2nd day of July, 1945  
P. J. Delgado  
 Registrar of Vital Statistics

City  
 Village of Amsterdam, New York  
 Town

WARNING: ANY ALTERATION INVALIDATES THIS CERTIFICATE.

So if you count the number of days from when my mother was born on April 26th, 1927, until the date of the train accident in the wilderness (Great Depression) involving my mother on August 28th, 1930, it is exactly 1220 days. So if you do the simple math and take the 40 days of Jesus on earth post-resurrection and add to it the 1220 days of the age of my mother in the wilderness of the Great Depression on the day of this train accident in God's prophetic timeline, then you come up with the 1260 days prepared for the woman in the wilderness in REV 12:6. Between Jesus preparing a place in the wilderness for 40 days in His earthly ministry and my mother dwelling in the wilderness of the Great Depression for 1220 days, God prepared a place for and took care of the woman in the wilderness for 1260 days:

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

—Revelation 12:6

For those 1260 days, or 3 ½ years, or 42 months, the woman was kept safe in the wilderness, out of the reach of the serpent:

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle,  
that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where  
she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time,  
from the face of the serpent.

—Revelation 12:14

And then, right on cue, exactly on the 1260<sup>th</sup> day, that slippery serpent  
spewed a flood of water out of his mouth as a river, seeking to kill the  
woman in the wilderness with a flood:

And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood  
after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried  
away of the flood.

—Revelation 12:15

Satan spewing a river of water out of his mouth to overtake and kill the  
woman in the wilderness is a picture of what happened in the spiritual  
world which manifested in the physical world as a speeding train bearing  
down on my mother that fateful day in the wilderness. For 1260 prophetic  
days in God's prophetic timeline, for those 3 ½ years, a place was prepared  
for the woman in the wilderness of the Great Depression to keep her safe,  
out of the reach of that slippery serpent. Satan has a limited scope into the  
future. And when he saw that he will be kicked out of heaven a little ways  
down the road from now as this discourse on the Christian Revolution, my  
testimony, comes forth, he pursued the woman in the wilderness in REV  
12:13 because he knew that his demise lies directly ahead of us. Satan knew  
his goose was cooked at that point and so he made an attempt on the life of  
the woman in the wilderness. So exactly as prophesied, right on the 1260<sup>th</sup>  
day (40 +1220 days), Satan spewed water out of his mouth like a flood to  
overtake my mother with the torrent, bringing a train roaring towards her  
trying to kill her. Satan sought to abort my destiny by killing my mother in  
the wilderness but lo and behold, God wouldn't let it be. The earth opened  
up and swallowed the river of water spewed by the serpent threatening my  
mother. That is, my mother survived the train accident and the rest, as they  
say, is history. She gave birth to me and fast forward to today and here you  
are reading the words of my testimony as I explain to you exactly, to the  
day, how the 1260 prophetic days of the woman in the wilderness in  
chapter 12 of the Book of Revelation have been fulfilled. The Book of  
Revelation is no longer near. The Book of Revelation is here. Right here.  
Right now.

Those 1260 prophetic days of the woman in the wilderness in REV 12  
are the first half of the prophet Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week. And so all that remains

in Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week is the last half of the week, the last 3 ½ years, which consists of the 42 months, or 1260 days, of the beast of Revelation, the Antichrist, Daniel's little horn that waxes great.

While he didn't get it completely right, nevertheless, in his discernment of Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy in DAN 9:24-27, Sir Isaac Newton got much closer to the truth than traditional theologians have. In "Observations on the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse of St. John", Newton basically said that the design of God with regard to the prophecies in these books (the Book of Daniel and Book of Revelation) was such that they weren't given in order to gratify men's curiosities by enabling them to foreknow things, but rather, after they were fulfilled, after the events, they might be interpreted by the event itself and point to God's divine providence in it all, thus being a convincing argument of God's hand in the fulfillment of these ancient prophecies. Newton sure nailed that. It is by divine providence that you are able to read this discourse. If that train bearing down on my mother had killed her, you wouldn't now be reading this.

Conventional thinking on Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy has been dead wrong and Newton was absolutely correct when he said that those who treat the 7 weeks and 62 weeks as a single 69 week period do violence to the words of Daniel. To take the 7 week period and the 62 week period and combine them into a single 69 week period is nonsensical. Traditional and conventional thinking also is wrong and Newton was right regarding the seven year covenant in DAN 9:27. The seven year covenant spoken of in DAN 9:27 does not speak of a covenant made by the Antichrist as so many incorrectly teach today. As you will now see, the seven year covenant of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week speaks of the new covenant, the holy covenant of Jesus Christ.

Let's look at Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy in DAN 9:24-27. As is commonly known, each week in Daniel's 70 weeks refers to a period of seven years. So the total of the 70 weeks of this prophecy equals 490 years. Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy is divided up into the following groups of weeks:

- 7 weeks (or 49 years)
- 62 weeks (or 434 years)
- 1 week (the 70<sup>th</sup> week, the final 7 years)

Here is Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy in full:

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and

to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

—Daniel 9:24-27

Unlike traditional thinking on this prophecy, Newton correctly discerned that the 62 week period (or 434 years) referred to the first coming of Christ and the 7 week period (or 49 years) referred to the time of the Second Coming. Where Newton was not complete in his understanding of this prophecy was he failed to discern that in Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, there is not one, but two anointed ones being spoken of. And yes, they are the two anointed ones, the two olive trees I have been discussing in this chapter, the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel and the olive tree represented Joshua, me and Jesus.

*NOTE: In DAN 9:25 above, "the Messiah the Prince" is one of the anointed ones, a prince, which is the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, me. And in DAN 9:26, "Messiah" is the anointed one who was cut off and was no more after the 62 weeks which, as you will see, is the olive tree represented by Joshua, or Jesus. In an interesting and ironic side note on REV 11, Jewish eschatological thoughts on Messiah Ben David and Messiah Ben Joseph and Armilus is closer to what will actually take place in the end times than what Christian eschatological thinking has been regarding REV 11. Forget about being out in left field, Christian thinking on this subject hasn't even been in the parking lot of the ball park.*

The 7 week period (or 49 years) pertains to the anointed prince in DAN 9:25 who is the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel (yours truly), who will build the house of the LORD in the end times as spoken of in ZECH 6:12, the one who is called the “Shoot” in the Masoretic text because I will shoot up out of my place and build the temple of the LORD in these end times we find ourselves living in. But let us put the 7 week period aside a minute and get back to it shortly. First, let us focus on the 62 week period (or 434 years), which pertains to the olive tree represented by Joshua, who is Jesus. And then we’ll focus on the 1 week period and after that, I’ll get back to the 7 week period.

OK, regarding the 62 week period (or 434 years), Newton, who lived closer to the actual event of the first coming than we are today, used his own science and detailed knowledge of the actual history of the event to explain the 62 week period of the prophecy. Newton explained that Nehemiah came to Jerusalem in the 20th year of Artaxerxes while Ezra was still there (NEHEM 12:36), and he found the city lying waste and the houses and wall unbuilt (NEHEM 2:17, 7:4). Newton specifies that Nehemiah restored Jerusalem and finished building the wall on the 25th day of the month of Elul (NEHEM 6:15), in the 28th year of the king, that is, in September in the year of the Julian Period 4278. Newton then counted from that point forward 62 weeks of years, or 434 years, which brought God’s prophetic timeline to September of the year 4712 of the Julian Period when, according to Newton’s calculations, Jesus was born. So the 62 weeks portion (434 years) of Daniel’s 70 weeks prophecy refers to when Jerusalem was restored and built again in troublous times. Nehemiah found Jerusalem in waste and in need of repair and the wall unbuilt. So Nehemiah restored Jerusalem and built the wall and then, 62 weeks, or 434 years later, Jesus came on the scene, the Babe was born in Bethlehem (a child is born to us). So the 62 weeks speaks to the timing of the first coming of Jesus Christ. And after the 62 week period, after the 434 year period when Jesus arrived on the scene, the anointed one (Jesus) was cut off and was no more as the prophecy states in DAN 9:26 in the Masoretic text.

So in the 70 weeks prophecy of Daniel, you’ve got the 62 week period referring to the appearance of the anointed one that was cut off and was no more, Jesus, and you’ve got the 7 week period referring to the appearance of the anointed prince in the end times (yours truly, more on me later), and you’ve got the 1 week period of the prophecy, or the last seven years, Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week, which is the seven year holy covenant of Jesus Christ.

Let us walk through the following verses from Daniel’s prophecy and I’ll give you my commentary on each verse:

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that

shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

—Daniel 9:26

Being cut off after the 62 weeks in the first part of the verse refers to Jesus being cut off (on the cross of Calvary) and being no more as it says in the Masoretic text. Right after “threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself”, the prophecy jumps to the end of Daniel’s prophetic timeline to the last half of the 1 week period, the last 3 ½ years of Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week. That is when the people of a prince (the Antichrist) who is to come will destroy Jerusalem on this earth and Daniel’s little horn that waxes great (the Antichrist) will stop the daily offering and sacrifice in the heavenly sanctuary for 42 months after which, the abomination of desolation will be setup. The desolations that have been determined shall take place and that which has been determined shall be done (DAN 11:36) all the way unto the end of the age in the war in heaven spoken of in REV 12:7. The determined desolations will be completed when the abomination of desolation is setup 30 days after the 42 months of the second WOE (DAN 12:11). And then in the portion of this verse that says that “the end thereof shall be with a flood”, it is speaking of the consummation of Daniel’s 70 weeks, the very tippy tip end of the age, the end of mankind as we know it, the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. The end of this age will come with a flood, a flood like Noah’s (MATT 24:37-39). Except this time, instead of the end coming with a flood of water, the end will come with a flood of fire (2 PETER 3:7) that will overwhelm the inhabitants of the earth when Jesus comes riding upon the clouds in great glory and power beyond description at the third WOE, which will come quickly after the second WOE.

Here is the next verse in Daniel’s 70 weeks prophecy followed by my commentary on it:

And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

—Daniel 9:27

“Messiah” in DAN 9:26 is the antecedent of the “he” in verse 27, the “he” of “he shall confirm the covenant”. That is, the “he” in “he shall

confirm the covenant” is the Messiah. The seven year covenant spoken of in DAN 9:27 is the new covenant, the holy covenant of Jesus Christ (LUKE 1:72). So the firm seven year covenant spoken of is a covenant Jesus makes with many. It is not a seven year covenant made by the Antichrist. For the Antichrist, when he comes up out of the pit after the first WOE, will have his heart set against the holy covenant (DAN 11:28) and have indignation against the holy covenant of Jesus Christ (DAN 11:30). In the Revelation of Jesus Christ, Jesus spoke of showing His servants what must soon take place (REV 1:1, 22:6) and spoke forth a blessing, a blessing of covenant for those who read and hear and consider and keep the words of the prophecies in the Book of Revelation:

**Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein:** for the time is at hand.

—Revelation 1:3

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: **blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.**

—Revelation 22:1-7

In order to receive the promised blessings spoken of in the Revelation of Jesus Christ—such as access to the tree of life, drinking freely from the river of the water of life, entrance into the new Jerusalem, ruling and reigning with Jesus for all time to come and so forth—what is required of the saints of God in this covenant is for them to read the Revelation of Jesus Christ and keep the things written therein and consider the prophecies spoken of and keep them in their hearts. And that is exactly what I am inviting you to do in this chapter of my discourse. Carefully examine what I have shown you in this chapter and read and study the Revelation of Jesus Christ and consider the prophecies contained therein and keep the sayings of these prophecies in your heart and be blessed for doing so. So you who believe, come and enter into the holy covenant of Jesus Christ. Uphold your end of this covenant and Jesus will be faithful and true to uphold His end of the covenant. Be blessed by taking to heart what is written in the Revelation of Jesus Christ and receive the promises contained therein.

#### **CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

Who wants to partake of the new covenant of Jesus Christ and partake of the blessings contained in Revelation? Come with me then and let us look at the Revelation of Jesus Christ and be blessed for doing so. In the Revelation of Jesus Christ, Jesus spoke of a child born to the woman in the wilderness in REV 12 and Jesus spoke about preparing a place for the woman in the wilderness, to keep her safe from the Devil for 3 ½ years, or 42 months, or 1260 prophetic days. Those 1260 days are the first half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, the first half of the seven year covenant spoken of in DAN 9:27, the seven year holy covenant of Jesus Christ. The 3 ½ years or 1260 days of the woman in the wilderness in REV 12, the first half of the seven year covenant of the new covenant of Jesus Christ, is the crux of God's prophetic timeline:

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars

—Revelation 12:1

In the beginning, God made the sun to rule over the day and the moon to rule over the night (GEN 1:16). And the crown of twelve stars upon the



woman's head—think that has anything to do with the twelve tribes of Israel and the twelve Apostles of the Lamb? Uh huh. REV 12, the most critical chapter in the Revelation of Jesus Christ, is for all the marbles:

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

—Revelation 12:10

REV 12 is when God prepared a place in the wilderness to keep the woman safe for 1260 days, out of reach from the serpent. Jesus spent 40 days in the wilderness (MARK 1:13) because Jesus was preparing a place in the wilderness for the woman of REV 12. And when Jesus appeared on earth post-resurrection for 40 days in ACTS 1:3, he moved the ball down the field so to speak on Daniel's prophetic timeline for the initial 40 days of the first half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week. And then, almost two thousand years later, Jesus moved the ball down the field another 1220 days on Daniel's prophetic timeline as I explained earlier in the account of me, my mother, and the Devil. A place was prepared by God for 1260 days in the wilderness for the woman of REV 12 so that the man child of REV 12:5, the chosen one of DAN 7:14, yours truly, would be born and snatched up to God's throne at my birth and inherit the kingdom of God forever more as revealed in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. And lo and behold, here I am holding onto the testimony of Jesus Christ (REV 12:17) and with my testimony and with the precious blood of Jesus Christ, I am victorious over that slippery serpent in the sea, that dragon in the sea, Satan, the Devil. And after the thousand year Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ, after the Devil is let loose from the bottomless pit to do the Gog and Magog thing, I will slay him in the heart of the seas (EZEK 28:8-9), for I have been appointed and anointed and called to do just that and then ride off into the sunset happily ever thereafter being the signet ring of the LORD forever more, just as it is written.

So then, DAN 9:27 does not speak of a firm seven year covenant made by the Antichrist as traditional thinking would have it. DAN 9:27 speaks of a seven year covenant Jesus has with many. And for the last 3 ½ years of the covenant, Jesus will cause the sacrifice and offering in the heavenly sanctuary to cease. The Book of Revelation speaks of the last half of the covenant week (the last half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week) in REV 13:5, the 42 months of the beast, so should it not, and does it not, also speak of the first half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week? Yes and yes! This is my testimony:

The 1260 days of REV 12:6 are the first half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, the first half of the seven year firm covenant Jesus has with many (the covenant of blessings spoken in the Revelation of Jesus Christ). And I have shown you precisely, to the day, how those 1260 prophetic days have already been fulfilled.

So now all that remains before Jesus consummates Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week is for Jesus to grant the Devil his last 42 months of authority and power in the last half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week in order to complete the indignation, for that which has been determined shall be done (DAN 11:36). It is true that the Antichrist will put a stop to the daily sacrifice and offering in the heavenly sanctuary for 1260 days, but the Antichrist or Devil doesn't have the authority or power to do that. For 3 ½ years, the power and authority is **given** unto the beast of Revelation, Daniel's little horn that waxes great:

And there was **given** unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and **power was given** unto him to continue forty and two months.

—Revelation 13:5

And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and **they shall be given into his hand** until a time and times and the dividing of time.

—Daniel 7:25

So the Antichrist doesn't have the power or authority to take control of things, the power and authority is granted unto him for the allotted 3 ½ years. And it is Jesus who grants the authority and power for those 3 ½ years. The Antichrist will only be able to take control of things for 42 months because Jesus will grant him the authority and the power to do so, so that the indignation might be completed, for that which is determined shall be done (DAN 11:36). The indignation will be completed when the Antichrist sets up the abomination of desolation and then, at the third WOE, Jesus will come riding on the clouds and destroy the Antichrist with the splendor and brightness of His coming (2 THESS 2:8).

So DAN 9:27 is talking about Jesus causing the sacrifice and offering to cease for half of the covenant week by granting authority for the seasons and law to be given into the hands of Daniel's little horn, by granting power to the Antichrist for those 3 ½ years and then, at the completion of the seven year covenant, at the completion of Daniel's 70 weeks, after the 42 months of Daniel's little horn, after the 42 months of the beast of

Revelation, after the 1260 days of the second WOE, 30 days thereafter, the transgression or indignation will be completed when the Antichrist sets up the abomination of desolation as per DAN 12:11. And then, look out and look up, for the third WOE will come quickly thereafter. Jesus will come riding on the clouds in fire and power and glory beyond description and every eye shall see. Jesus will take vengeance for Zion and consume and destroy the Antichrist with the splendor of His coming.

It is at the third WOE, the Second Coming, that Jesus will consummate Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week and at that time, the transgression shall be finished, it will be the end of sin, iniquity will be forgiven, the saints of God will reap everlasting righteousness, all the visions and writings of the prophets will be fulfilled fully, signed, sealed, and delivered, and the most holy place (that giant cube known as the new Jerusalem, the holy mount of Zion) will be anointed (DAN 9:24).

*NOTE: When the most holy place is anointed, all those that are left in Zion will be called holy, purified by the blood of Jesus Christ and the fire of the Holy Spirit, and the LORD will wash away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purge the blood of Jerusalem by the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning (ISALAH 4:3-4). With the kings from the east in REV 16:12 (the army of the LORD), with a rough blast from the east wind, the iniquity of Israel shall be purged (ISALAH 27:8-9). It is after the 3 1/2 years of Daniel's little horn, after the 3 1/2 years of the second WOE, that the mystery of God spoken of in REV 10:7 will be completed. For the conclusion of the second WOE is the end of the matter spoken of to Daniel when God comes and judges in favor of the saints of God and judges against the beast of Revelation, or Daniel's little horn that waxes great, the one spoken of in verse 25 below:*

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

—Daniel 7:24-28

Verse 26 above is when God judges against the Antichrist, or Daniel's little horn, and strips from him his authority and dominion after his 42 months is up and sentences him to destruction, which occurs at the third WOE, which will come quickly after the second WOE, right after the abomination of desolation is set up. And verse 27 above is when God judges in favor of the saints and resurrects the two who are one in REV 11:8 (yours truly) and makes me, Zerubbabel, His signet ring (HAGGAI 2:23) from that point onward, from the end of the second WOE going forward for all time to come, and the saints of God will inherit the nations of the earth in the everlasting kingdom of God, for that is the end of the matter spoken to Daniel as it says in verse 28.

So in the first two WOES, I am the one loved by the LORD who will perform the LORD's pleasure on Babylon as spoken of in ISAIAH 48:14-15. The LORD has called me. He is with me and has brought me forth and will make my way prosperous. I am the last who shall be first, whom the LORD is with (ISAIAH 41:4, MATT 20:16). After tormenting the nations of the earth in the first two WOES as explained in this discourse, I will ascend into heaven at the completion of the second WOE and then in very short order, the promised third WOE will come and Jesus will usher in the eternal kingdom of God when He comes riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see (REV 1:7). And all the saints of God, all sons of God, will inherit the kingdom of God forever more. And I will be the signet ring of the LORD for all time to come and rule and reign over all the nations of this current earth for the thousand year Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ when the law of Moses will be practiced in the rebuilt temple in Jerusalem on this earth (that dome of the rock abomination is coming down) and then, after those thousand years, the Devil will be let loose a short while to do the Gog and Magog thing (REV 20:7-9) and then I, the elect man child of REV 12:5, the chosen one of DAN 7:14, the signet ring of the Most High, Zerubbabel, the Destroyer of nations in JER 4:7, Abaddon of REV 9:11, the strong one of JOEL 2:11 and ISAIAH 28:2, will kill the Devil in the heart of the seas (EZEK 28:8-9) and throw him into the lake of fire and brimstone where the Antichrist (and the false prophet) will have been burning for a thousand years already at that point, and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever (REV 20:10).

At that time, after the thousand years of the Millennial Reign and after the Devil is set loose from the bottomless pit to deceive the nations of the earth at that time and does the Gog and Magog thing and gathers the

nations of the earth for battle and surrounds the camp of God's people, the city He loves, lo and behold, fire will come down from heaven and devour the nations that will come against the camp of God's people and that slippery serpent who deceived the nations, the Devil, will be killed in the heart of the seas by yours truly and I will toss him into the place prepared for him and his angels, the lake of fire and brimstone. It is at that point that God will come down out of heaven to live with mankind (REV 21:3, EZEK 48:35) upon the brand spanking new earth in the new Jerusalem, which at that time will be called the throne of the LORD (JER 3:17, REV 22:3). The LORD will dwell in the midst of His people and inherit Judah as His portion and choose Jerusalem again (ZECH 2:10-12). And the saints of God (REV 2:26-27, DAN 7:18) and yours truly will rule and reign over all the nations of the new earth in kingdom come forever more! Hallelujah! I can't wait! Come Lord Jesus! Thy kingdom come!

OK, I explained the 62 weeks portion of Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, where Jerusalem was rebuilt and restored by Nehemiah and 62 weeks or 434 years later, Jesus came on the scene and was cut off. And I explained the 1 week portion of Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, the 70<sup>th</sup> week, the firm seven year covenant of Jesus Christ. And I explained the consummation of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week at the third WOE/Second Coming. And so now, what about that 7 week portion (or 49 years) of the prophecy which concerns yours truly?

Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy speaks of the two anointed ones, the two olive trees who stand before the LORD spoken of in this discourse and spoken of in ZECH 4 and REV 11. The 62 weeks speaks of the anointed one represented by the olive tree represented by Joshua, who is Jesus, and the 7 weeks speaks of the anointed one represented by the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel, who is yours truly. I am the anointed one that is the prince in DAN 9:25 associated with the 7 weeks. And I will build the house of God in the end times (ZECH 4:9). And after the hordes of hell and their useful idiots on earth destroy the Jerusalem of this current earth and Daniel's little horn that waxes great (the Antichrist) destroys the heavenly sanctuary and the indignation is complete (DAN 9:26), Jesus will come riding upon the clouds in glory and power beyond description at the third WOE and destroy the Antichrist with the splendor of His coming and usher in the eternal kingdom of God. I will then rebuild Jerusalem and the temple on this current earth for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign. Remember what Jesus said:

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass,  
one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till  
all be fulfilled.

—Matthew 5:17-18

Jesus also said:

And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle  
of the law to fail.

—Luke 16:17

As I explained earlier in this discourse, the law of Moses is the impetus behind this present heaven and earth. The law gives rise to this present heaven and earth. And so the law of Moses will remain as long as this present heaven and earth remain, and vice-versa. Then, when this present heaven and earth are done away with, which will be after the Millennial Reign and after the Devil is done away with and after judgment day, then and only then, will the law of Moses be done away with permanently. At that time, when this present heaven and earth are done away with, the law of Moses will be done away with and we will get a brand new heaven and new earth and the new Jerusalem will come down out of heaven to the new earth and God will come to live with mankind upon the earth at that time (REV 21:3, EZEK 48:35, ZECH 2:12). The rules and regulations of the sanctuary upon the new earth at that time will be as the prophet Ezekiel described. When God comes to live with mankind upon the earth, just like the law of Moses is the impetus behind this present heaven and earth, just like the law of Moses gives rise to this present heaven and earth, the rules and regulations of Ezekiel's temple will be the impetus behind the new heaven and new earth, the rules and regulations of Ezekiel's temple will give rise to the new heaven and new earth, and it will be so forever more. Morning by morning, in perpetuity, a one year old lamb will be sacrificed in the temple (EZEK 46:13-15).

#### **CALLING ALL SONS OF GOD:**

At that time, when God comes down out of heaven to earth to live with mankind, the gates of the new Jerusalem will be open 24/7, for there will be no night there, and the nations of the earth will bring their bounty into it (REV 21:25-26, ISAIAH 60:11). And the sons of God will rule the nations of the earth forever and ever (REV 22:5)! Hallelujah! Anyone interested in that? Anyone wanna rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come? Come then, come and join the Christian Revolution! Come all you who believe, come and take up our Father who art in heaven on His offer to come and

drink freely from the spring of the water of life (REV 21:6, 22:17) and live forever and ever! Amen!

Yes, you who believe can drink of that river of water of life right now before kingdom come. So come now and drink! Come and drink and reap the blessings of taking to heart and keeping the prophecies of the Book of Revelation (REV 1:3, 22:7)! Come one, come all, come and enter into covenant with Jesus Christ and reap the eternal rewards that come with that! Amen!

When God comes down out of heaven to live with mankind in the new Jerusalem on the new earth, the river of water of life, clear as crystal, will flow from the throne of God and the Lamb down the middle of the great street of the city. On each side of the river of life will be the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit a year, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree of life will be used for the healing of the nations. At that time, there will no longer be any curse. And the throne of God and the Lamb will be in the new Jerusalem and His servants, the sons of God, will serve Him. They will see His face and His name will be on their foreheads. There will be no more night at that time, and the sons of God will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light, and they shall reign forever! Hallelujah! I can't wait!

At that time, when we get a new heaven and new earth in kingdom come, when God comes down out of heaven to live upon the earth in the new Jerusalem, the new earth in kingdom come will be populated by immortals and by mortals. Also at that time, when we get a new heaven and new earth in kingdom come, the temple, or sanctuary, will no longer be in Jerusalem (REV 21:22). The sanctuary will no longer be in the city proper of the new Jerusalem, but will be in a northern suburb you could say, in the northern portion of the square section of land dedicated to the LORD in the midst of land allotments for the twelve tribes of Israel as the prophet Ezekiel described and as articulated earlier in this chapter. At that time, the land of Israel will be divided up amongst the twelve tribes of Israel and David will be their prince forever more (EZEK 37:24-25). And just like this present heaven and earth are tied in with the law of Moses, the new heaven and new earth will be tied in with the rules and regulations of the temple Ezekiel spoke about and it will be so forever more. Morning by morning, in perpetuity, the sons of God will be reminded of their precious salvation when a one year old lamb without blemish is sacrificed in the temple Ezekiel described.

On a quick side note, O what an enigma Ezekiel's temple is for both modern day Jews and Christians! For the Jews, here you have the prophet Ezekiel meticulously describing a temple whose inner gates and altar and holy place and most holy place forms a shape that is, are you ready, get this, a perfect cross! Oy vey! That is no coincidence! And modern day Christians

reading this discourse will wonder how can there be animal sacrifices after the sacrifice of Jesus, how can there be animal sacrifices in kingdom come? Listen to me my Christian brothers and sisters, here is how: because the word says so! That's how! Read EZEK 46:13! O how I love the mysterious ways of the LORD! More on Ezekiel's temple and animal sacrifices and mortals and immortals in kingdom come in the next chapter.

OK, now, in Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy, just like it was 62 weeks, or 434 years, from the time Nehemiah restored and rebuilt Jerusalem until the Savior of mankind appeared on the scene and the Babe was born in Bethlehem and was then cut off at Calvary, likewise, it was 7 weeks, or 49 Biblical years (49 years of 360 days each), from the time that the word went forth to restore and build Jerusalem until the anointed prince (yours truly) came upon the scene here in the end times. That is, this word that went forth to restore and build Jerusalem originated not on planet earth, not from flesh and blood, but the word emanated from the Most High in heaven above at the end of the Six-Day war when Israel won back Jerusalem on June 11th, 1967. And then, lo and behold, 49 Biblical years later, or exactly 17,640 days later, on September 27th, 2015, in a small, seemingly insignificant event (a day of small things in ZECH 4:10), yours truly made my initial appearance, or foray you could say, in the prophetic office when I posted a comment in the comments section of an article on the internet. While the article I speak of, along with my comment, has since been deleted from the internet, it was however recorded in the records of heaven of course. The article was in the spiritual section of a website called [www.beforeitsnews.com](http://www.beforeitsnews.com) and was about two Christian preachers spewing forth prophetic falsities of doom and gloom relating to blood moons and the month of September of 2015 and financial ruin. And I called them out on it and set the record straight in the following comment:

Those who have predicted doom for this month do not have the pulse of the Holy Spirit. If they did, if they had their ear to the bosom of our Father who art in heaven, they would know that while indeed a financial collapse is coming (we have been given the script ahead of time...see CHP 18 of REV), it is not yet, for the Most High has need of the financial system yet for His plans and purposes. **Why do you think the Most High has picked Trump for America's next leader?** In spite of her wickedness, God is not yet done with America. The story's not over with yet people, the true Gospel will be preached unto the whole world by the two witnesses of CHP 11 of REV and the SONS OF GOD (and the world won't believe their eyes) and then shall the end come:



“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a WITNESS unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”

—MATT 24:14

You didn't think the Most High was going to let the great harvest go unreaped did you?

Will He not give everyone upon the face of the earth one final chance to be saved before bringing down His giant and glistening and awesome sword upon all the nations?

Indeed He will. See REV 18:4.

OK, so from June 11th, 1967 (after Israel's Six-Day war) until September 27th, 2015 (when I made the above comment in the aforementioned article), it was 49 Biblical prophetic years, or exactly 17,640 days (49x360). Hold that thought. More on that shortly.

First, let us consider President Trump a minute. The hand of God (grace) was upon then candidate Trump when he and beautiful first lady Melania came down the famous escalator ride in Trump Tower when he announced his candidacy in the 2016 election and the hand of God has remained upon him ever since. At certain points in history and in certain places, God chooses certain people for His purposes and plans. God gives everyone certain talents and abilities as gifts. These gifts from God are irrevocable. That is, God does not take them back no matter what, for they are God's gifts to each and every one of us whether we believe in Him or not, whether we follow Him and His ways or not, whether we fear Him or not. And God knew what talents and abilities America needed in the White House in 2016. And so He brought forth a man who went against the grain of conventional thinking on how you win the White House. Trump was a candidate like no other before him. For example, before Trump, it was a given in politics that you couldn't win the White House without a good ground game. Well, the only ground game then candidate Trump needed was a landing strip for his plane. After eight dreadful years of perversion promotion and Muslim mayhem and anemic economics and military emasculation during the pro-abortion, anti-Israel, anti-America Obama administration, America was swirling down the toilet bowl in need of a rescue so fast that it would make heads spin. And lo and behold, on November 8th, 2016, God kept a witch out of the White House and put the man of His choice in the White House to make America great again, President Donald J. Trump. America was cursed during the Obama administration, but blessing came to America through President Trump.

Recipients of God's grace receive the favor and power and peace of God. The world has witnessed nothing less than God's amazing grace in action during the Trump candidacy and Presidency. A characteristic of having the grace of God upon your life is you become a mirror to others and reflect back to them what emanates from them. That is, those that bless you will be blessed, but those that curse you will be cursed. Those who are with you will prosper and those who come against you will not prosper. All the candidates who went up against Trump were destined to be frustrated and flummoxed in their futile efforts to stop Trump. They all became mere road kill in wake of the Trump express riding down the highway of history, like for example, way way back on the side of the road to the White House, with tire tracks across his face, low-energy Jeb. All who came against Trump failed to stop him and all those who continue to come against President Trump will continue to utterly fail in their attempts to stop Trump, for if God be for Trump, who can be against Trump? Here is a word of advice for the anti-Trumpers. You don't like President Trump? OK, just get out of his way, but don't oppose him, because when you oppose President Trump, you are opposing God's will and that will not, I repeat, will not, end up well for you. What the anti-Trumpers and sufferers of Trump Derangement Syndrome fail to understand in their misplaced and overzealous and irrational indignation towards President Trump is this, just because God has chosen President Trump for America at this point in time, that does not mean Trump is godly (DAN 4:17). It means Trump has the hand of God upon him and God is using him. Whether it has been the strong stance he has taken on abortion, or his strong stance in favor of Israel, or securing America, or reviving America's economy with an economic engine that roars, or restoring righteousness in the Supreme Court, with these and other things, President Trump is doing the work of the LORD. It was early on in his administration that President Trump started getting traction in his mission to make America great again and that was when he declared Jerusalem as the (eternal) capital of Israel, something previous Presidents promised to do but never delivered on. It is a spiritual principle that those who bless Israel will be blessed (GEN 12:3). And it was soon after President Trump declared Jerusalem as the capital of Israel that his administration started gaining traction and President Trump has never looked back, riding down the highway of history.

No matter who has plotted against President Trump, no matter who continues to plot against him, no matter what Trump's enemies do to try and stop him, no matter all the resistance there has been against Trump, whether the resistance has been from the Demonicrats, or the propaganda arm of the Democratic National Committee (a.k.a. the mainstream press), or the resistance has been from the anti-Trumpers, or the resistance has been from various nations around the world, or the resistance has been

from the Pope, or the resistance has been from the Obama administration that weaponized the intelligence apparatus of the government against candidate and President Trump, no matter all of this vast and unending resistance there has been against him (and it's been resistance like no other; the forces of hell have been arrayed against him), President Trump not only was able to stand up against all this massive resistance against him, but he actually prospered in it all. And that, ladies and gentlemen, is God's amazing grace in action!

OK, now getting back to the call emanating from the Most High on June 11th, 1967—the call to restore and build Jerusalem and the temple—until the anointed one (yours truly) came upon the scene on September 27th, 2015 with my prophetic proclamation about President Trump. So at the end of the Six-Day war when Israel won back Jerusalem, the call went forth from the holy mount of Zion to restore and build Jerusalem and the house of God, and it was Daniel's 7 week period later, or 49 Bible prophecy years later (360-day years), or 17,640 days later, that I started my public office as a prophet. And during the election season, I commented on [www.brietbart.com](http://www.brietbart.com) telling anyone and everyone who would listen that Trump was called by God and was going to win the election.

The rest, as they say, is history. A couple of years after my initial comment about Trump being chosen of God, my web site [www.WoeWoeWoe.com](http://www.WoeWoeWoe.com) went live on August 28th, 2017, the weekend of hurricane Harvey in Houston, Texas.

And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

—Zechariah 9:14

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

—Jeremiah 23:19-20

The sword of the LORD is being polished and sharpened, polished to flash like lightning, sharpened for the slaughter, made ready for the hand of the slayer (EZEK 21:9-11). Speedily, instantly, and mightily, the LORD will come in His wrath. The Lord of hosts will come with thunder, and with

earthquake, and with a deafening noise and whirlwind and storm, and with the flame of a devouring fire (ISAIAH 29:5-6).

WOE, WOE, WOE unto the inhabitants of the earth!

I know who I am in the LORD. I know what I am here to do, what I am called to do, what I was born to do. I am a modern-day Paul Revere—Jesus is coming! Jesus is coming! Leave Babylon now! I know who I am in Scripture and here you are now, reading my discourse on the Christian Revolution, which is my testimony, where I am telling you how exactly, to the day, the prophecies of Daniel's 70 weeks and chapter 12 of the Book of Revelation have been, and are being, fulfilled. I know the God I serve. I know what I have been appointed and anointed to do. Ignore my discourse to your own peril.

The Devil makes war with me now and with the sons of God this discourse speaks of, who keep the commandments of God, who have the testimony of Jesus Christ:

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

—Revelation 12:17

When I was born, I was caught up to God's throne, to the presence of God (REV 12:5, DAN 7:13). That is, while my body of flesh and blood is here upon the earth, my spirit resides in the throne room of God, like it always has and always will. And just like all of you who believe and seek the kingdom of God, God grants exceedingly great power unto me and has raised me up and seated me high in heavenly places with Jesus at the right hand of the Most High, far above every principality, power, might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but the world which is to come (EPHES 1:19-21).

The fullness of the presence of God is the only thing I have ever known from my birth. Satan knew his time was short when he tried to kill my mother in the wilderness and he knew his time was short when I was born and taken up to God's throne. So while Satan was in a rage about his failure to kill my mother in the wilderness in 1930, it was three years afterwards in 1933 that Hitler and the Nazis began their ascension to power. The Devil was enraged then and is even more enraged now because he knows that his time is very short. He knows that an eternity of torment for him is right up ahead of us, a little over a thousand years from now at the end of this age. The reason why in REV 12:4 that Satan sought to consume me the moment I was born is because of what I have been called to do, what I have been appointed and anointed to do, and that is this: with the sword of the

LORD, in the heart of the seas, I will violently kill that slippery serpent, that dragon in the sea (ISAIAH 27:1, EZEK 28:8-9). Sure, he'll get his last 42 months, his last 1260 days of authority and power with the one commonly called the Antichrist, the beast who comes up out of the sea in chapter 13 of Revelation, Daniel's little horn that waxes great in DAN 8:10, but then, shortly thereafter, after the third WOE, after Jesus comes riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see and destroys the beast and false prophet with the glory of His coming, I will lock up the Devil in the bottomless pit for the thousand years of the Millennial Reign. And then, a short time after that, after Satan is set loose from prison to do the Gog and Magog thing, I will kill that serpent of the sea and toss him into the lake of fire where he will be tormented in fire and brimstone forever and ever. Yes yes, the Devil is done and there isn't a thing he can do about it! The end comes now! The dragon roars and rages but can stop it not! Hallelujah!

Jesus said the end would come when this occurs:

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a **witness** unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

—Matthew 24:14

What I have called the “Christian Revolution” is the great end time harvest spoken of here:

And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

—Revelation 14:15

I will be a witness and the sons of God this discourse speaks of will be witnesses unto the ends of the earth, demonstrating that the words of Jesus are true and can be trusted. Then, after everyone has a chance to see and hear the Gospel and repent and join the Christian Revolution, after the great harvest has been reaped, then the end will come—the WOE, WOE, WOE end of the world.

Via this discourse you are now reading, the house of God will be built, the house of God which is the church of the living God, those the Holy Spirit dwells within as spoken of in 1 COR 3:16 and as spoken of by Paul here:

## THE SONS OF GOD

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

—Ephesians 2:18-22

The holy temple of God consists of those who belong to Jesus and have been sealed by the Holy Spirit and who worship at the altar of God in heaven:

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

—Revelation 11:1-2

The outer court of the temple in heaven is not measured in John's vision in Revelation because they are those who do not belong to God. They will suffer the wrath of God in the end times. The inner court and outer court of God's temple in heaven are, for all intents and purposes, comprised of the two spiritual cities I have described in this discourse, mount Zion and Babylon. After all the promised destruction has come and the WOE's are over and the dust has settled and the LORD's wrath has subsided, all those that are left in Zion will be called holy. They will be the beloved of the LORD and will rule and reign with Jesus for all time to come. But those who choose to remain dwelling in Babylon and flee not to Zion will be utterly destroyed. It's as simple as that.

I am the olive tree represented by Zerubbabel in the Scriptures, the man child of REV 12, the chosen one in DAN 7, and I will be the signet ring of the LORD in kingdom come. By the time I was thirty years old, which was in 1988, I had the foundation of this discourse written with the exception of this very chapter you are now reading about the mystery of God. At that time, I did not know that the original Greek in REV 11:8 spoke of a single corpse and I did not know of my mother's train accident as she kept it from me until later in life (my late 40's). And back in 1988, I had tried to get my discourse published, but to no avail. My manuscript was rejected by dozens and dozens of publishers. That is, I laid the foundation of the house of God by writing this discourse, but the house remained unfinished:

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

—Zechariah 4:9-10

As it says in verse 9 above, I know that the LORD sent the prophet Zechariah to speak to me, for I know who I am and what the Most High has called me to do. And it pleases the seven eyes of the Most High, which run to and fro through the whole earth, that the plummet of the house of God has finally been put into my hands and my discourse will reap the end time harvest and build the temple of God. Those who partake of the food in this discourse will become part of the temple of God in the great end time harvest that will be reaped and then the end will come via the three WOE's of REV 8:13. When the LORD gives me the key to the bottomless pit at the beginning of the first WOE, I will open it and the WOE's will commence. This discourse is my testimony and I am the chosen one, the man child in REV 12:5, and I am the two who are one as spoken of in REV 11:8 in the original Greek who will torment the nations of the earth in the first two WOE's. And so my admonitions throughout this discourse for you to leave Babylon before she is utterly destroyed are not idle threats. And because I have warned you as best I can to leave Babylon before she is utterly destroyed, I shall not be responsible for your destruction if you heed not my words.

## THE SONS OF GOD

God pleads with mankind to come out from Babylon so that they will not receive any of her plagues:

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

—Revelation 18:4

Behold, Babylon is about to be no more:

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

—Revelation 18:21



## 9

# ATTENTION CHURCH

**A**t this point in my discourse, before going any further, I am done speaking to those of you who are "of this world". I am done with you if you have considered all that I have presented to you about the dangers of remaining in spiritual Babylon and about the grace of God and you still choose not to seek grace from the Most High, you still choose not to make peace with God through Jesus Christ. If you have decided not to seek Jesus, if you don't believe the truth of the Gospel, if you treat the Good News of the Gospel as something not worthy of your time or consideration or you count it as garbage, then I have already told you what awaits you: you shall be fed to the world of the dead! The world of the dead salivates for you! It licks its chops for you! If the Gospel of Jesus Christ is nonsense to you, then the deception of the Antichrist will not be. And all who will receive the mark of the beast and worship him will suffer the fullness of God's wrath and be tormented in fire and brimstone in perpetuity, without even one iota of relief from their torment, ever!

So if you have decided not to repent of your sins, if you have turned your back on the grace of God, if you do not welcome and love the truth of the Gospel message so as to be saved, then all that is left for you now is to wait in fear to suffer the wrath of Almighty God and the Lamb. To those who are being saved, the Gospel message is the fragrance of life. But to those who are being lost, the Gospel message is the stench of death. Should you rejecters of the Gospel message manage to stay alive until the third and final WOE, you will see your destruction coming upon the clouds and there won't be a thing you can do about it. You will run in fear for your life like an animal scurrying about for its life as the blazing Son of God overtakes

you when He returns upon the clouds in great glory and power and majesty. You will be like a blade of grass in the path of an all-consuming, devouring fire. You'll be burnt to the crisp when Jesus overtakes you in the third and final WOE. Jesus will return in a great flood of fire, a devouring fire that overtakes and overwhelms the whole earth at the end of the age. Just like the flood of Noah overwhelmed the whole earth with a flood of water, Jesus will overwhelm the whole earth with a flood of fire. So yes, I am indeed done speaking to those of you who refuse to listen, who reject the Gospel message, unless you want to skip to the end of this discourse for a more detailed description of the third WOE that is!

OK, so then, the rest of this discourse is for the Church, those who belong to the body of Christ upon earth. If you are still reading, then I'm assuming that you have made the choice to worship the Creator of heaven and earth, you have made the choice to seek the free gift of grace from God, you have made the choice to drink from the water of life freely, you have made the choice to call on the name of Jesus and be saved. And what a wise choice that is! No one who trusts in Jesus will be disappointed! Blessed are all those who put their trust in Him (PSALM 2:12)!

OK saints, before getting to the end of the age on this side of the Second Coming, here is a glimpse of what it will be like for the saints after the third WOE, on the other side of the Second Coming.

At the end of this current age, that is, after the return of Jesus upon the clouds at the third WOE, some may ask where do mortals on earth come from after that. Well, when Jesus returns upon the clouds and every eye shall see (REV 1:7), half of the believers in Jesus upon the earth at that time will be caught up in the clouds to meet Jesus in the air (1 THES 4:17) and receive their immortal bodies of flesh and bone (LUKE 24:39) and partake of the great marriage supper of the Lamb of God, and the other half of the believers in Jesus upon the earth at that time will not be ready for the return of Jesus, and so they will try and run to save their lives when Jesus returns upon the clouds and hence, they will lose their lives. And when I say lose their lives, I mean like Adam and Eve lost their lives when partaking of the forbidden fruit. They didn't lose their physical lives at that point, they lost their eternal lives in the encounter with the serpent in the garden. Similar thing here. In spite of all the urging in the Scriptures, half of the believers at that time will still have some darkness in them and will still have some fear in them when Jesus comes riding on the clouds and so they will try and run to save their lives in which case, they will lose their lives—their eternal lives, that is. They may have been watching, but they will not be ready for that more than awesome event, that climactic end of the age at the third WOE, that exclamation point at the end of the age known as the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. If there is even one iota of fear in them, one iota of not being ready, then the great glory and magnitude and ferocity and

overwhelming nature of that cataclysmic event will overwhelm them and they will run in fear to try and save their lives in which case, they will lose their lives (LUKE 17:33). Remember, I'm not talking about those who will have received the mark of the beast and will burn in the lake of fire for all time to come (the second death), I'm talking about believers in Jesus on earth during the tribulation period who will lose their eternal lives and enter into the Millennial Reign in their mortal bodies. They will live out the rest of their natural lives here on earth while those who were ready for Jesus when He returned partake of the marriage supper of the Lamb in heaven:

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

—Revelation 19:7-9

So while those believers who prepared themselves and were ready for the return of Jesus partake in the glorious marriage supper of the Lamb of God in heaven, those believers who were not ready for the return of Jesus will have seen all the promised destruction and they will know that indeed, Jesus Christ is LORD, but because they were not ready for Jesus, they won't be able to partake of the glorious freedom of the children of God in kingdom come. But nevertheless, they will at least avoid the lake of fire, the second death. They will live out the rest of their natural lives upon this earth in the great peace of the thousand years of the Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ. And in the meantime, the sons of God this discourse and the Book of Revelation speaks of, will be up in heaven and will be priests of God and of Jesus Christ and will reign with Jesus during the Millennial Reign and beyond.

The third WOE, the end of the age, the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, is the cutoff point for the eternal salvation offered by Jesus on the cross. The Second Coming is the culmination of the new covenant and the consummation of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week (of which we are exactly half way through as shown in the previous chapter). Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week is the seven year holy covenant of Jesus Christ (LUKE 1:72, DAN 11:28, 11:30), when the visions and prophecies of the Hebrew prophets will be fulfilled and the

transgression will be finished, the most holy place (the new Jerusalem) will be anointed, sin will be brought to an end, and everlasting righteousness will be ushered in when Jesus comes riding on the clouds and every eye shall see (DAN 9:24). Jesus is coming the second time to bring salvation to those waiting for Him at the end of this age (HEB 9:28). And when Jesus does return, the sons of God will not meet Jesus upon the earth, they will be gathered together in the clouds to meet Jesus in the air when He returns. The wedding feast of the Lamb is in heaven, not upon the earth. Jesus does not set foot upon this earth upon the mount of Olives until after the Millennial Reign when Satan is let loose from the bottomless pit and the Gog and Magog prophecies are fulfilled:

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

—Revelation 20:7-9

The battle of Gog and Magog spoken of in verses 8 and 9 above is the battle spoken of in the first five verses below:

1 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the

mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark:

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

—Zechariah 14:1-9

So it is after the Millennial Reign and the battle of Gog and Magog that Jesus sets foot upon the mount of Olives in verse 4 above. That is when we get a new heaven and earth. Notice in verses 6 and 7 above it talks about the unique time when there is always light, even at night. This unique time is when God will come down out of heaven to earth and live with mankind forever more in the new Jerusalem, the city built by God:

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

—Revelation 21:23-25

So at the Second Coming, the sons of God will meet Jesus in the clouds and it will be from heaven that the saints will reign over the earth during the Millennial Reign. And then, after the Millennial Reign, Satan will be loosed from the bottomless pit to do his thing and gather the nations of the earth at that time to surround Jerusalem and the Gog and Magog thing will take place. It is not until then, until after the Millennial Reign and the Gog and Magog thing, that Jesus will set foot upon the mount of Olives. After the Gog and Magog thing, yours truly will slay that slippery serpent in the heart of the seas and toss him into the lake of fire as I explained in the previous chapter. It is at that time that the new Jerusalem will come down out of heaven to the new earth and God will come to live amongst mankind forever more (REV 21:3, EZEK 48:35). That will be the unique time spoken of in the Bible when there will be no night in the new Jerusalem and the sons of God will rule and reign on the earth forever and ever:

And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

—Revelation 22:5

But remember, before we get to kingdom come in all its fullness, before we get a new heaven and new earth, the law of Moses will be practiced in the rebuilt temple in Jerusalem on this present earth during the Millennial Reign. Jesus said He came to fulfill the law of Moses and the law will not pass away while this present heaven and earth remain (MATT 5:17-18). As explained earlier in this discourse, the law of Moses will not be done away with until this present heaven and earth is done away with, a little over a thousand years from now, after the Millennial Reign. At that time, when we get a new heaven and new earth, God will come down out of heaven to live in the new Jerusalem and live amongst mortal mankind upon the new earth forever more:

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

—Zechariah 8:3-5

It is at that time—when God comes down out of heaven to earth to live with mankind—that the 120 year limit that God imposed upon mankind in GEN 6:3 will be in effect. At that time, people will still be in their prime at a hundred and those who don't make it to a hundred will be considered accursed:

17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

—Isaiah 65:17-20

At that time, it will be a glorious time for mankind compared to our current lives on earth now as Satan—along with all the troubles he brings—will be a thing of the past. While men will still have to deal with their flesh and sin will still have to be dealt with, it will be nothing like it is today where we have Satan enticing and prodding and perverting people and leading them astray. And people will have a genuine fear of the LORD because they will be able see with their own eyes the suffering of the eternally damned outside the new Jerusalem (ISAIAH 66:24).

Also at that time, as I described in the previous chapter, the ceremonial temple of the LORD will not be in Jerusalem, but in a northern suburb. And the temple worship and sacrifices will be as Ezekiel described and will

be for the sake of mortal men upon the earth at that time. The nations of the earth will know that the LORD sanctifies Israel through His temple (EZEK 37:28). Daily in the temple, a perfect lamb without blemish will be sacrificed morning by morning, in perpetuity:

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the Lord of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

—Ezekiel 46:13-15

In quite the enigma for both modern day Jews and Christians, the prophet Ezekiel meticulously described the shape of Ezekiel's temple and lo and behold, the three inner gates, the altar, the holy place, and the most holy place all forms a perfect cross. That is no accident. The daily sacrifice of a perfect lamb will be an eternal reminder of the eternal salvation for those of us who belong to the precious Lamb of God. Morning by morning, a lamb without blemish will be sacrificed in Ezekiel's temple, which has the shape of a cross. It will be a daily, eternal reminder of what our high priest in the order of Melchizedek did for us, what Jesus won for us on the cross. To you Christians who are skeptical of animal sacrifices in kingdom come, I ask you: if a burnt offering is an aroma pleasing to the LORD, and we know that it is (EXOD 29:41), and if the LORD changes not, and we know that He does not (MALACHI 3:6), then does it not make sense that the LORD will institute animal sacrifices in perpetuity? Indeed. And besides, it says so in His Word! The LORD has called for animal sacrifices to be a perpetual ordinance (EZEK 46:15, ZECH 14:20-21)! The LORD will have a formal temple of worship upon the earth amongst mankind in Jerusalem during the Millennial Reign and then the LORD will have a formal temple of worship forever more in Ezekiel's temple in kingdom come when we get a new heaven and a new earth.

Consider this curious hypothetical comment in the Book of Hebrews about our high priest in heaven, Jesus:



For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing  
that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law

—Hebrews 8:4

The Book of Hebrews spoke of this hypothetical situation during the same age we live in currently, the age of grace. Jesus serves as our high priest in the heavenly temple and is in the priestly order of Melchizedek. It does not say in Hebrews that there would be no more law of Moses on earth if Jesus were on the earth. It just says Jesus would not be a priest upon the earth because there are earthly priests who administer the law of Moses. In this hypothetical, having Jesus in heaven above and the law of Moses on earth below simultaneously is not a conundrum. Even though the law of Moses became obsolete when Jesus was nailed to the cross, the law has not passed away yet. The law of Moses waxes old and decays, but it has not yet vanished:

In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first  
old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to  
vanish away.

—Hebrews 8:13

Notice it says the old covenant is “ready to vanish”. That is, it hasn’t vanished yet. The law of Moses waxes and decays as this present heaven and earth waxes and decays, and all are ready to vanish. The law of Moses and this present earth and present heaven are all bound together. They all wax old and decay and will soon vanish and we will get a new heaven and a new earth, but not yet, not until a little over a thousand years from now, shortly after the Millennial Reign. It is then and only then that the law of Moses and this present heaven and earth will be done away with and be no more. Only then will the law of Moses and this present heaven and earth vanish, when we get a brand new heaven and new earth, when God comes down out of heaven to earth to live with mankind in the new Jerusalem. At that time, the temple will no longer be in the city proper of Jerusalem but in a northern suburb of the new Jerusalem and the rules and regulations of the temple will be as the prophet Ezekiel said.

So while it is true that the law of Moses was made obsolete when Jesus was nailed to the cross and we who believe partake of the new eternal covenant of Jesus Christ (which will be consummated after Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week), nevertheless, the law of Moses will not be done away with until this present heaven and earth disappear after the Millennial Reign. And then in the new earth in kingdom come, the rules and regulations of the temple will be as Ezekiel described. But for those who belong to the high priest Jesus,

who is in the eternal order of Melchizedek (HEB 5:6), we are free right now from the law of Moses and free from the rules and regulations of Ezekiel's temple to come (which are for the sake of the mortal men upon the earth at that time) because we can partake right now, by faith, of the age to come (HEB 6:5) and the glorious freedom of the children of God throughout eternity in the new Jerusalem. But hear this and hear it well you sons of God: the glorious freedom afforded you by the precious blood of Jesus does not give you a license to commit sexual immorality. That would be insulting the Spirit of grace. The only thing left for those who do such a thing is to wait in fear for the devouring fire of the wrath of God (HEB 10:26-31).

So then, you who believe, as explained earlier in this discourse, do not use your freedom to indulge your flesh (GAL 5:13). Instead, be renewed in the spirit of your mind and put on the new man, which after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness (EPHES 4:23-24). Learn and strive to put off your old man with his deeds and put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him (COL 3:9-10). Make the conscious decision to be led by the Spirit, not your flesh.

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

—Romans 8:14

Forcibly put on your spirit man by an act of your will you sons of God and let grace provide you with the ability to override your flesh. Let us all cleanse ourselves and wash our robes in the blood of the Lamb, perfecting holiness in the fear of God (2 COR 7:1). Let everyone work out their own salvation with fear and trembling (PHILIP 2:12).

So understand Church that after the third WOE, on the other side of the Second Coming, there will be mortals living upon this current earth during the Millennial Reign and there will be mortals living upon the new earth in kingdom come. And in kingdom come, the house of David, which includes the sons of God spoken of in this discourse, will be godlike beings (ZECH 12:8 in the Masoretic text) and they will rule and reign with Jesus forever and ever in the new Jerusalem (REV 22:5)! Amen! Hallelujah!

On a quick side note before I get back to the Church on this side of the Second Coming, what will it be like for the sons of God ruling and reigning with Jesus from heaven during the Millennial Reign? Today upon the earth on this side of the Second Coming, we who believe are to emulate the earthly ministry of Jesus, that is our model. We are to emulate Jesus and become more like Him as we mature in our Christian walk. But while Jesus in His ministry on earth is our model for our time here on earth now on this side of the Second Coming, after the third WOE, on the other side of

the Second Coming, that model will change. The model that we who believe will emulate at that time during the Millennial Reign will be similar to what Jesus is doing right now at the right hand of the Father. Jesus has His body on earth, the body of Christ, the group of people on earth who belong to Him. Jesus watches over them and protects them and guides them and inspires them and encourages them and comforts them and coordinates them. We don't know the specifics and mechanics of how Jesus does that from heaven, but we know that it is so. Jesus is at the right hand of the Father in heaven and He has His body on earth, the Church, whom He directs and manipulates and orchestrates down here on earth all the while not encroaching upon the free will of men but yet, controlling the totality of things. It will be a similar thing for we who believe in the Millennial Reign when Jesus gives us the keys to the car so to speak. We who believe will enter into the joy of the LORD and rule and reign with Jesus (MAT'T 25:21-23, LUKE 19:17-19). For arguments sake, let's say you are a believer who is rewarded with five cities. Just like Jesus controls His body upon the earth today, the group of people on earth making up His body, likewise, for you in the Millennial Reign, the group of people in the five cities that belong to you will be the group of people making up your body so to speak. Jesus will seat you in heavenly places and give you the keys to the car. We don't know the mechanics of how Jesus controls things from heaven because we only see things dimly on this side of the Second Coming, but on the other side of the Second Coming, we will see clearly how things are done and how they function and how God's wisdom is infinite and Jesus will be right there beside us, teaching us how to drive the car so to speak, how to guide, how to encourage, how to inspire, how to lead, how to feed, how to discipline, how to control your body of people upon the earth. So during the Millennial Reign, you who belong to Jesus will be sitting upon your throne in heaven ruling and reigning with Jesus (REV 20:4-6).

OK, now let's get back to mankind and the Church on this side of the Second Coming, the current age we are living in. Tell me something Church (or so-called church I should say), given what the apostle Paul taught us about not allowing women to teach or usurp authority over men (1 TIM 2:12) and what Paul said about women keeping silent in the churches, why then are there women teaching and preaching in churches nowadays, hmmm? Paul says that women should be silent in the churches in 1 COR 14:34 and a few verses later, he says this is a commandment of the LORD:

If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

—1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 14:37

In God's order of things, Jesus is the head of every man, the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God (1 COR 11:3). Man is the image and glory of God, but the woman is the glory of the man (1 COR 11:7). As the moon reflects the light of the sun, so does woman reflect the glory of man. In God's blueprint of creation, Adam was created first and then Eve was created from Adam. Man didn't come from woman, woman came from man. And neither was man created for woman, but woman was created for man (1 COR 11:8-9). So woman was created from man, for man—case closed.

OK, now hear this Church: regarding the so-called “prosperity gospel”, also known as the “health and wealth” gospel, these prosperity gospel preachers and teachers get the health part right, but they don't get the wealth part right. If you want to support a particular ministry you feel is doing God's work, fine (1 COR 16:2). But don't think that God is an ATM machine in the sky when someone talks to you about seed faith or sowing money into their ministry in order to receive money from God. Be content with what you have (HEB 13:5) and remember what Paul said about the love of money, it is a snare and the root of all evil:

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

—1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6:6-12

When even the secular world recognizes the extravagances of these prosperity gospel ministries, you know something is not right. When a pastor or preacher buys Rolexes and super luxury cars for themselves and their family members, when they have multiple luxury homes that rival the homes that the rich people of this world have, you know that they have taken their eye off the ball and lost their way. They have stopped hanging onto Jesus and hang onto money. We are told to keep our minds on things above (COL 3:2). But the more material things you have on earth, the more your mind is on earthly things. Jesus said not to store up treasures for yourself on earth (MATT 6:19). Beware of covetousness Church, your life does not consist of the abundance of things you own (LUKE 12:15). The bottom line is you cannot serve both God and money (MATT 6:24). While people can be saved through the preaching of these prosperity gospel teachers, and that is a good thing, for Paul rejoices whether the gospel is preached through pure motives or not (PHILIP 1:18), nevertheless, I reckon on judgment day, there will be many prosperity gospel preachers who will be flabbergasted and horrified (to say the least) when the following happens to them:

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

—Matthew 7:21-23

So while God may indeed bless you when you give to Him, you are not giving to Him when you give money towards a preacher's jets or luxury homes. If you want to give to God, then cut out the middle man and give directly to Him:

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

## THE SONS OF GOD

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me:  
I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord,  
when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty,  
and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or  
naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto  
thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I  
say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the  
least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

—Matthew 25:34-40

OK, moving on, when he said the following, Paul sure nailed it when he described the final generation:

1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall  
come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous,  
boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents,  
unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers,  
incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more  
than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power  
thereof: from such turn away.

—2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:1-5

That sure describes the selfie-obsessed self-worshippers in our society today, doesn't it? Excuse my alliteration, but while I gave my commentary on the salacious selfie sluts and celebrities of today in the second chapter of this discourse, I'd like to now single out to the Church the last attribute in

Paul's laundry list in verse 5 above. We have quasi Christians today that deny the power of the Gospel message and in so doing, these people undermine the fullness of the Gospel message by denying the great power afforded unto us who believe (EPHES 1:19). Supernatural is a dirty word to these fake Christians. They reject or are wary of speaking in tongues. They reject or deny supernatural healings and power. The term used today to describe them is "cessationists". Because Satan has his counterfeits, they are afraid of the real thing. These people are afraid of the supernatural because of the dark side. But Jesus gave us all power and authority over the enemy, so there is no need to fear them—unless you don't believe in the power of the name of Jesus that is! These cessationists reject the awesome power and authority given to us by God and try to keep the Church as they are—spiritually impotent! The kingdom of God is not a matter of words, but a matter of power (1 COR 4:20). To those who receive Jesus and even to those who believe on His name, God gives the power to become the sons of God (JOHN 1:12). Jesus has invested His authority and power in us who believe. So Church, regarding these cessationists of today, never ever accept from them any rationalization for spiritual impotence and as Paul said, turn away from such people.

Be on your guard Church from other false doctrines infecting the Church today. Jesus warned us of the deceivers (MAT'T 24:11) in the final generation and Paul warned us that there would be believers with itching ears who will not follow sound doctrine but instead, they will seek out teachings that will pacify their lusts (2 TIM 4:3). One such false doctrine is the hyper grace doctrine that has infected the Church, or so-called church I should say. I am amazed that there are actually those in the church who preach and teach what is known as "once saved, always saved". Are you kidding me? I can't believe I even have to debunk this! In REV 3:5, is Jesus issuing an empty threat—threatening to blot out believers names from the book of life? Was it an unnecessary effort by Paul in 1 COR 9:27 to discipline himself so that he would not become disqualified after calling others to the race? Jesus said in MAT'T 24:13 that he who endures to the end shall be saved. But according to this "once saved, always saved" doctrine, it doesn't matter if you endure to the end, you can endure half way through, or only a little ways through, it doesn't matter, you'll still be saved no matter what. Who then should we believe, Jesus or these deceivers who espouse this false doctrine to those with itching ears, feeding them what they want to hear so they can continue to indulge their sin while thinking they will still make it into heaven? The "once saved, always saved" demonic doctrine is refuted simply by the fact that believers can fall away (2 THESS 2:3, HEB 6:6). It would be impossible for you to fall away if you cannot lose your salvation. If believers cannot lose their salvation, Paul would be wrong to warn us that believers can be cut off from God as he does in

ROM 11:22. So who should we believe then, the Apostle Paul or these teachers with their false teachings scratching the itching ears of believers who want to feel good about fulfilling their lusts? It is clear in HEB 10:26 that for those who sin willfully after having received the knowledge of the truth of the gospel, there remains no more sacrifice for sins, but only a fearful expectation of the soon coming wrath of God in fiery judgment. And Peter urges us to pursue diligence in order to make our calling and election sure (2 PETER 1:10). So it takes diligence, or effort, to make your calling and election sure. Those who forsake that effort and instead rely on the hyper grace doctrine of “once saved, always saved” are in danger of being cast into the outer darkness where there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. So you who currently subscribe to this false teaching, partake not anymore of this dangerous demonic doctrine! Find yourself another pastor or preacher and repent of this teaching and use the guardrails against sin I spoke of earlier this discourse and on my website. Let everyone work out their salvation with fear and trembling. Cleanse yourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God (2 COR 7:1). For you pastors and teachers who have been teaching this false doctrine, I say repent of it now before it is too late! Leave Babylon now!

OK, moving on, tell me something Church, how can the Bible give such great detail about what will happen in the end times with regards to the ravages of the beast and the glorious destiny of the Church and yet, the so-called church is so ignorant of it? Why are the sheep not being prepared for what is about to happen, why are they not being prepared for martyrdom? Is it because the teachers and leaders in the so-called church are misleading the sheep, telling them that they will be raptured out of here and so they won't be here for the tribulation period? Is that why the sheep don't concern themselves with eschatology, even though the Book of Revelation promises blessings to those that take to heart the prophecies contained therein? Why are you teachers and preachers teaching this false doctrine keeping the sheep from the promises of Jesus with your misdirection and misperception? Daniel spoke about the time period we are about to enter and said the Antichrist will wage war against the saints and overcome them (DAN 7:21) until the Ancient of Days pronounces judgment in favor of the saints and then the sovereignty, power and greatness of the kingdoms under heaven will be handed over to the saints and they shall retain it forever and ever and ever (DAN 7:27). But many in the present day church don't believe that these saints that Daniel speaks of are the Church. In Revelation, John also spoke of this time, when the Antichrist will overcome the saints (REV 13:7), but the saints end up ruling and reigning with Jesus for all time to come (REV 22:5). Again, many in the present day church don't believe that the saints in the Book of Revelation are the Church. So then, let it happen as you believe! People are going to be “left behind” alright—those



of you who cling to this false hope of a pre-tribulation rapture will be left behind in the dust, literally, while the true Church executes the plan of God and inherits the kingdom of God!

Because of its harmful impact and because it is so widely believed, is there a more harmful deception to the body of Christ today than this doctrine of demons called the pre-tribulation rapture theory? I think not. The so-called church has not prepared the sheep for what is about to happen. The sheep don't know that they are being called to have a patient and enduring faith during this time (REV 13:10, 14:12). We are in the time period Jesus was talking about in LUKE 21:36 when He said watch and pray that you may be counted worthy to escape all that is about to happen (not via the rapture though). We are about to enter the time period Jesus warned us about, the time the Holy God of Israel warned us about, the time hell will enlarge itself for (ISAIAH 5:14). The world and the so-called church have no idea what is about to happen. They all are in for a rude awakening. Those who teach of a pre-tribulation rapture conflate the wrath of God with the ravages of the beast, which are two separate and distinct things.

Here is a BREAKING NEWS ALERT for those who subscribe to the pre-tribulation rapture theory:

NOT ONLY WILL THE CHURCH BE HERE FOR  
THE TRIBULATION, THE CHURCH WILL HELP  
TO ADMINISTER THE TRIBULATION!!!

While the Church will be exempt from the wrath of God of course, they will not, however, be exempt from the ravages of the beast. The body of Christ should be in boot camp, bracing and strengthening themselves in Jesus, preparing for all-out war, the war of all wars. But instead, through this doctrine of demons known as the pre-tribulation rapture theory, the sheep have been misled into thinking that they won't be here during the tribulation period. They think the call for patience and faithfulness in the Book of Revelation is not for them. How wrong they are! Is the present day church ready for martyrdom? No, they are not! Many of the sheep are waiting to be raptured out of here and, like the teachers who have misled them, they are oblivious to the sounds of war in the heavenlies. And if they remain in that state—oblivious to the gathering armies in the heavens—and do not prepare themselves for what is about to happen, then soon when all hell literally breaks loose upon the earth, they will be sitting ducks for the hordes of hell to take out, they will be trampled underfoot by the enemy, they will be cannon fodder for the Devil and his forces. And yes, this is a salvation issue, for Jesus said only those who endure until the end will be saved (MATT 24:13). You who believe in this doctrine of demons are in

danger of getting taken out prematurely and losing your salvation. So wake up from your slumber and pay attention to what I'm about to tell you!

Hear me all of you who have been bamboozled by this doctrine of demons: repent of this foolishness now! Time is short! If you don't want to become cannon fodder for the Devil and his forces when all hell literally breaks loose, then take heed to the following: if you expect to endure until the end—whether the end for you is martyrdom or the Second Coming—then cut out this nonsense of thinking you won't be here during the tribulation period and run, not walk, but run for cover in the shadow of the wings of the Most High (PSALM 91)! Strengthen yourself in the LORD now while you still can lest you falter and fall away because of the persecution that is coming!

No, due in large part to this doctrine of demons known as the pre-tribulation rapture, the present-day Church is not ready for martyrdom. Believers are not ready to stand in their faith against the ravages of the beast. But this discourse is here to change that. If you are currently a teacher of this false doctrine of a pre-tribulation rapture of the Church, stop scratching the itching ears of those who don't think they will have to go through the great tribulation period and get the sheep into boot camp for the hour is late! If you repent of teaching this doctrine of demons after reading this discourse, then you shall receive grace. But if you repent not of teaching this false doctrine and continue to mislead the sheep, even after reading this discourse in which I set the record straight with the plummet of the Most High (ZECH 4:10), I shall not be responsible for what will happen to you for leaving the sheep under your care unprepared for what is about to happen.

For you sheep who have been misled by the pre-tribulation rapture theory, let me debunk this theory for you and correct your thinking about it lest you get trampled upon when all hell breaks loose. The pre-tribulation rapture theory states that the Church will be raptured out of here before the great tribulation period. Before going any further, let me define what the rapture is. The rapture is this specific event:

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

—1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:15-17

So being caught up in the clouds to meet Jesus when He returns is what is commonly called the rapture. So when does the rapture take place? Paul addresses when the rapture takes place in his second letter to the Thessalonians. And in the order of events presented by Paul, the theory of a pre-tribulation rapture of the Church is proven false. Here then are the key verses (with key phrases in bold):

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by **our gathering together** unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the **day of Christ** is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for **that day** shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

—2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:1-3

Let's parse out these verses to show the order of events Paul presents:

- In verse 1, “our gathering together” is the antecedent of the “day of Christ” in verse 2, meaning the “gathering together”, or the rapture, is what Paul is referring when he says the “day of Christ”.
- In verse 2, the “day of Christ” is the antecedent of “that day” in verse 3, meaning the “day of Christ” is the day Paul is referring to when he says “that day”.

So putting it all together, Paul says in verse 3 to not let anyone deceive you, for “that day”—the “day of Christ”, when we are gathered together with Him in the clouds, the rapture—will not come until after the Antichrist is revealed first. So the order Paul presents is the Antichrist appears on the scene first and the rapture takes place after that. And that is the reverse order that the pre-tribulation rapture theory presents. The pre-

tribulation rapture theory says the rapture comes first and then the Antichrist appears.

So the Apostle Paul and the propagators of the pre-tribulation rapture theory contradict one another with regards to the order of events. Hmm, who should we believe then, Paul or these so-called teachers of the word? I'm going with the Apostle Paul thank you very much!

And look at this, Jesus presents the same order of events as does Paul—go figure! In the parable of the weeds or tares in MATT 13:24-30 and the explanation of it in MATT 13:36-43, the tares (the bad guys in the tribulation) are pulled up first and burned and then the wheat is gathered (the rapture). The rapture occurs after the tribulation. No matter how you cut it, a pre-tribulation rapture contradicts this parable by Jesus.

In JOHN 17:15, we see that it is not the prayer of Jesus to take us out of this world before the tribulation period. Jesus declares that His prayer is not that the Father takes us out of the world, but that the Father keeps us safe from evil. This then is what you should set your sights upon: being kept safe and overcoming and enduring **until** the end, not being raptured out of here **before** the end!

At the heart of Satan's deception of a pre-tribulation rapture is the misconception that the one who is commonly referred to as the "restrainer" in verse 7 below is the Holy Spirit:

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming

—2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:7-8

So after the restrainer is taken out of the way, the Antichrist will be revealed. The one commonly referred to as the restrainer cannot be the Holy Spirit. Look at the language Paul uses. He says the one holding back the mystery of iniquity will continue to do so until "he be taken out of the way". It is not a voluntary thing. The restrainer is forcibly removed, against his will. The Holy Spirit never goes against the will of God of course, so it cannot be the Holy Spirit Paul is talking about. The "restrainer" is not the Holy Spirit, it is the unholy spirit, Satan. After Satan is forcibly removed, after he is "taken out of the way" in heaven, after he is kicked out of heaven, then the Antichrist will be revealed. You'll see that clearly shortly.

The Antichrist is Satan's ultimate weapon you could say, against God's creation. But right now, there is no need for Satan to use his last resort, his ultimate weapon. For Satan is, for the most part, having his way upon the

earth. But an even more important factor than that as to why Satan wants to hold back using the Antichrist, or restrain from using the Antichrist, is this: Satan doesn't want the Antichrist to come on the scene because Satan has read the script and he knows that he is done after that, his reign as the god of this age will come to an end and he will end up in the lake of fire. And so while Satan has no need right now to resort to using his best weapon against God's creation, that is about to change when Christians unite and become the true Church. As the Church realizes its part in the end times and comes together in love and grows and matures and starts walking in the true power of Christianity—doing the things Jesus did and even greater things—then they will pull down demonic strongholds of the enemy all over the place, winning the victory over the Devil by the blood of Jesus and the word of their testimony, causing Satan to be kicked out of heaven in this war, to be “taken out of the way” in heaven, and then shall the Antichrist appear. Paul knew that there was coming a time when the Church would be victorious over Satan as described in REV 12:7-12. This onslaught against the powers and principalities of darkness will back Satan into a corner, forcing him to play his trump card so to speak, or use his ultimate weapon, his last resort. In REV 12, the Church wins the victory over Satan by the blood of Jesus and the word of their testimony and then Satan gets kicked out of heaven, he is “taken out of the way”. And then after that, after Satan is taken out of the way and kicked out of heaven down to the earth in REV 12, then shall the beast (the Antichrist) arise out of the sea at the beginning of REV 13. Again, this is the same order of events Paul presented in 2 THESS 2:7-8.

So then, it is Satan who is the restrainer who must be taken out of the way in heaven and then the Antichrist will be revealed. Satan doesn't want the Church to know this truth because he doesn't want the Church to zero in on him, putting him in their gun sights so to speak. That is why that slippery serpent came up with the pre-tribulation rapture theory, to try and distract the Church from its glorious destiny. But lo and behold, this discourse is here to strip away from the Church this corrosive and false teaching and realign the thinking of those who have been misled by this doctrine of demons. The scenario in which the Church matures to the very stature of Christ Himself, doing the things He did and even greater things, winning the victory over Satan, causing him to be taken out of the way in heaven, can be summed up in this way: when the Church becomes one, the devil is done! This scenario is also encapsulated in MATT 24:14 when Jesus said the gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world for a witness unto all the nations and then shall the end come. Presenting the gospel to all the nations of the world by the two witnesses in REV 11 is what triggers the end times. The Church's victory over the powers of darkness and Satan triggers the rise of the Antichrist for his 42 month reign.

When the Church rises up as the victorious Church in the great end time harvest, the Church will take center stage for all the world to see as a witness unto all the world. No longer will the world be able to write off the word of God as just a storybook. They will see with their own eyes that the words of Jesus are true and can be trusted. And then, everyone on earth will have a choice to make. Will they be for Jesus or against Jesus? There will be no middle ground. The sons of God will mature to the very stature of Jesus, doing the things He did and even greater things. And the world will be a witness to it all. We believe all that Jesus said. We are one peoples with one mind and one purpose because our one leader and one teacher is Jesus Christ. Through the demonstration of the power and glory of God, the Church will bring on the greatest revival the world has ever seen, dividing it two—love against hate, truth against deceit, knowledge against ignorance, peace against strife, and light against darkness. This will be the time of what I have called the "Christian Revolution", the great end time harvest in REV 14:16. And then shall the end come, the three WOES of REV 8:13.

Concerning the end of the age, Paul tells us of a great secret, a mystery in 1 COR 15:51-53, where Paul tells us that at the time of the last trumpet, believers upon the earth at that time will be changed in an instant, in the blink of an eye, from their mortal bodies into their immortal bodies. At the last trumpet, that which can die will be changed into that which cannot die. How then can the last trumpet be anything other than the 7th trumpet in the Book of Revelation, the trumpet which heralds the third WOE, the Second Coming? If it were some other trumpet prior to this, it of course would not be the last trumpet! The 7th trumpet in the Book of Revelation brings the third WOE, which is the climatic and cataclysmic event which the Church is waiting for, when everyone on earth will see the glorious and spectacular return of the Lord Jesus Christ coming upon the clouds in an awesome burst of power and glory to usher in the eternal kingdom of God. So the moment when the Church is caught up in the air to meet Jesus in the clouds, or the rapture, occurs at the last trumpet, the 7th trumpet, which heralds the third WOE and Second Coming.

Propaganda propagators of a pre-tribulation rapture teach that believers will disappear suddenly—poof, gone in an instant. And the world will continue on down here having no idea where these people disappeared to. But lo and behold, in total contrast to the picture the pre-tribulation rapture theory paints, in LUKE 17:30-31, Jesus talks about the day the Son of Man is revealed (the Second Coming, the rapture) and says that if someone is on the roof of their house, they should not go down into their house to get their belongings. Or if someone is in the field, they should not go back into their house to get their belongings. So if the rapture is this out-of-the-blue event where poof, believers are gone in an instant, then there would be no thought process that they could go run into their house to get their

belongings. When the rapture occurs, when Jesus returns, He will come riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see (REV 1:7).

Not only will the rapture/Second Coming be evident to one and all when it happens, but Jesus said that we will know when it is near, when it is truly imminent, when it is right at the door (MATT 24:33). When Jesus described the things preceding His return in MATT 24 such as the deceivers who deceive many with their demonic doctrines (like the ones I have been showing you), the wars and rumors of war, the famines, the pestilences, the earthquakes, the Church being persecuted, iniquity abounding, peoples love growing cold, the gospel being preached in all the world as a witness, the great tribulation when the sun and moon and stars are darkened and the powers of heaven shaken in the first two WOEs, the abomination of desolation, the sign of the Son of man appearing in heaven (a cross), and so forth, Jesus said when you see **all** these things, the Second Coming will be near, right at the door. So I have a question for those of you who believe in a pre-tribulation rapture and say that the rapture is imminent right now: how can the rapture be imminent if we have not seen **all** the events Jesus described? Because of your stubborn pride and/or your pitiful blindness, in spite of what the Scriptures say, some of you will still say the Second Coming is right at the door right now and nothing else has to happen for it to occur, it can happen at any moment. And you will quote Jesus saying that no man knows the day nor the hour (MATT 24:36). You use that to justify your sliding scale that the rapture may happen tomorrow, next week, next month, next year, next decade, next century, or whatever. So, if the rapture may happen at any time from now until whenever, how does that constitute something that is right at the door? It doesn't. Yet, Jesus said we will know when it is right at the door.

According to Jesus, there will come a point in time when the Second Coming will be truly imminent and we will know when it is right at the door. The rapture, or Second Coming, will be right at the door right at the conclusion of the second WOE, for the third WOE, which is the Second Coming, occurs quickly after the second WOE (REV 11:14). It will happen at any moment right after the abomination of desolation is set up one Biblical month or 30 days after the completion of the second WOE (DAN 12:11).

So to you who propagate this false doctrine of a pre-tribulation rapture of the Church, I say repent of this demonic doctrine! Yes, repent and strengthen the sheep for what lies ahead so that they will remain firm in their faith until the end so as to be saved! Prepare the sheep for martyrdom and prepare them now! What have you done to strengthen the walls of Jerusalem for the war that is upon us? You tell the sheep they're not going to be here for the time of trouble—you are filling people with false hope!

Repent of this demonic doctrine before it is too late for you, leave Babylon now!

If you are someone who has been deceived by this false doctrine, hurry and realign your thinking and get ready and prepare yourself! Cut out this nonsense of thinking you won't be here for the time of trouble and strengthen yourself in the LORD! Time is short! You will have to patiently stand and endure in your faith or you will not be saved! Are you ready to stand firm in your faith unto the point of death? You had better be, or you won't make it!

So hear this and hear it well Church, understand what our victory over Satan and the rise of the beast means. Yes, we will grow and mature in our knowledge of Jesus Christ and walk in the true power of Christianity and yes, we will gain victory over the powers of darkness and yes, victory will be sweet, but, after our victory over the dragon, after that ancient serpent is cast down out of heaven (REV 12:7-11), after the Devil is "taken out of the way" (2 THESS 2:7), it will then be Satan's time so to speak. For 42 months, the reins will be given into the hands of the Antichrist, the beast that will arise out of the sea in REV 13:1 whom we will not be able to oppose for the allotted time, for those 42 months (REV 13:5-7). That will be the last half of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, the last half of the seven year holy covenant of Jesus Christ. The beast will be allowed to defeat us for the allotted time and conquer the whole world, trampling it down. The image that will be brought to life by the second beast (the false prophet) will put to death those who will not worship it (REV 13:15). If you are forcibly faced with this choice child of God, I tell you happy are those who at that time die in the service of the LORD, the second death will have no power over them! If you publicly stand up for your beliefs in Jesus Christ and are executed for it, the results of your service will go with you child of God! You will rise to life and rule as a king with Jesus throughout the Millennial Reign and beyond, forever and ever! Hallelujah! So when this time of oppression comes, be patient and keep your faith strong you sons of God. Whoever is meant to be captured will surely be captured. Whoever is meant to be killed will surely be killed (REV 13:10). Stand firm in your faith all the way unto the end child of God, even if it means death, and Jesus will give you eternal life as your victory prize.

So be vigilant in your faith Church. Stay rooted in the word of God. Keep up your courage in what you hope for. Set your hope completely on the blessing that will be yours at the Second Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. When the true message of the Gospel first came to you, you heard about the hope it offers. Your faith and love are based on what you hope for. So continue faithfully on a firm and sure foundation, not allowing yourself to be shaken from the hope you gained when you first heard the Gospel. When Jesus returns, all will be given rewards according to what



they have done. To those who overcome and win the victory, who have kept up their courage in what they hope for, who endure until the end, God will give them the right to eat freely from the tree of life which grows in the paradise of God. Jesus will give to His people the same authority that He received from the Father, the authority over the nations, to rule them with an iron rod and to break them in pieces like clay pots (REV 2:27). So take heart child of God and stand firm in your faith all the way unto the end. Keep up your courage in what you hope for at the return of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the hope of receiving eternal life and inheriting the kingdom of God. Make this blessed hope the rope you hang onto all the way unto the end and I'll see you on the other side of the Second Coming! Amen!

Hear this you members of the army of the LORD (you know who you are), when the LORD opens up the place where His weapons are stored, do unto Babylon as she has done unto others, for the LORD has work to do in Babylon (JER 50:25). Obey the command of Jesus and pay Babylon back double for all she has done (REV 18:6). It will be the day of the Lord's vengeance and the year of recompense for the controversy of Zion (ISAIAH 34:8). So since it will be the vengeance of the LORD, take vengeance against Babylon. As she has done, do unto her (JER 50:15). Jesus came the first time not to bring peace, but a sword (MAT'T 10:34). The peace will come—a thousand years of it initially—but the sword will come first. And I am here to tell you that while we are still currently in the dispensation of grace, the dispensation of the sword approaches quickly. This discourse is a battle cry on the mountaintops. Blow the trumpet in Zion! Sound the alarm on the holy mountain! It is with justice that Jesus judges and makes war (REV 19:11)! Come all you proud and confident soldiers in Christ! Read ISAIAH 13 and JER 50 and JER 51. God has called us to fight a holy war to punish those He is angry with! Prepare the troops! The LORD is eager for battle, ready to show His power against His enemies! He will bring out the weapons of His wrath because there is work to do in Babylon! Raise the war cry all around the city! Attack Babylon from every side! Come you powerful war-horses who rejoice in the victory of the LORD! A sword against Babylon! A sword against her officials and wise men! A sword against her false prophets! A sword against her immoral people!

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea,

and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like  
a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and  
his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and  
pangs as of a woman in travail.

—Jeremiah 50:41-43

Study the prophetic Scriptures and understand who we are you sons of God. We are the consecrated holy ones—the army spoken about by Isaiah, the mighty warriors of the LORD—who will help carry out the wrath of God and rejoice in His victory. We are the mighty nation that will come from the north to destroy Babylon as prophesied by Jeremiah. We are the mighty army of the LORD described by Joel and the 5th trumpet in the Book of Revelation. As it says in JOEL 2:8, we will—and I love this part—break through weapons and suffer no harm. O sons of Zion, we are the powerful war-horses of the LORD, the ones the LORD will appear over as lightning (ZECH 9:13-14)! So come all you skillful archers and line up for battle against Babylon, surround her and attack her from every side, spend all your arrows on her (JER 50:14)!

Keep your lamps lit and be ready for action you sons of God. At the sound of the trumpet, bring the horses up like locusts ready to attack Babylon (JER 51:27). At that time, pursue, kill, and utterly destroy Babylon (JER 50:21)! As it says in JER 48:10 in the Masoretic text, at that time, cursed be him that does the work of the LORD with a slack hand and keeps back his sword from bloodshed! Remember Saul (1 SAM 15:9-11)!

Got that Church? OK, good. Now before I get to my most important message to the Church, it is a common misconception in the Church today that the sons of God in GEN 6 are fallen angels. Angels and the sons of God are distinct classes of beings. Angels are not sons of God and sons of God are not angels. Angels are ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to the heirs of salvation (HEB 1:14). That is not what the sons of God do. The sons of God are considered gods as spoken of in PSALM 82:6 and they sit in judgment over humans. Do not confuse angels with the sons of God. As it says in Hebrews, God never said to an angel sit at my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool (HEB 1:13). Look at the first three verses of chapter 6 of Genesis:

1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the  
face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

—Genesis 6

That's a full stop after these verses, the time spoken of when these things came to pass. These verses explain what came to pass in those days, when men multiplied on the earth and daughters were born to them and the sons of God saw that they were pretty and married any that they chose and God then said His spirit will not always strive with man and so limited the lifespan of humans. The picture painted here is after God told Adam and Eve to be fruitful and to multiply, the population of the earth began to multiply and the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful and married them. And God—whose Spirit was intertwined with mankind you could say through the sons of God marrying the daughters of men and having children with them—put a limit on the lifespan of humans. That is the time period in our early history that this section of Scripture is talking about. And as it says in GEN 6:4, it is during those days, the days the sons of God were marrying human women, that giants, or the Nephilim, were on the earth. And it goes on to say that giants were also on the earth after those days:

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

—Genesis 6

The giants (Nephilim) were the mighty men of old, the men of renown. They have nothing to do with the sons of God. The giants were not the offspring of the sons of God. The giants were just on the earth during the time the sons of God married human women and had children with them. While the book of Enoch is not part of the Bible, some of the things the New Testament alludes to are spoken of in some parts of the book of Enoch and yes, strange things happened back then with angels who defiled themselves in more ways than one, but because many Christians today conflate angels with the sons of God, they mistakenly believe that the sons

of God spoken of in GEN 6 are evil angels and connect them with the giants or Nephilim. If that were the case, does it make sense that the first occurrence of the phrase “sons of God” describes evil beings and every other occurrence of the “sons of God” throughout the entire rest of the Bible describes good beings? That is not Biblically sound theology. This error—thinking that the sons of God in GEN 6 are fallen angels—has given rise to the “days of Noah” crap spoken of by many in the Church today. The “days of Noah” reference by Jesus is misused and abused and rendered to mean spooky and kooky things, things above and beyond what Jesus intended to convey. Here is what Jesus said:

37 But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

—Matthew 24

Jesus compared the Second Coming to the flood of Noah. Jesus was comparing the Second Coming to the great magnitude, suddenness, rapidity, ferocity, and overwhelming nature of the flood of Noah. The “days of Noah” reference by Jesus does not apply to the drama leading up to the end of the age, the “days of Noah” reference applies to the exclamation point at the end of the age. Far be it from a child of God to take what Jesus said about the “days of Noah” and extrapolate from it to mean the drama leading up to the end of the age, things like DNA manipulation, intermingling between angels and humans, little gray beings, and so forth. These things are better suited for books in the fiction aisle. No, Jesus did not reference the “flood of Noah” to speak of the drama leading up to His return. Jesus referenced the “flood of Noah” to help describe what the Second Coming will be like when He comes riding upon the clouds and every eye shall see at the third and final WOE, the climactic and cataclysmic exclamation point at the end of the age. When Jesus returns, it will be similar to the flood of Noah in its great magnitude and universality and suddenness and ferocity and overwhelming nature except this time, instead of with a flood of water, the wicked are going to be wiped off the face of the earth with a flood of fire (2 PETER 3:7-10).

And that brings me to my final and utmost word of warning to the Church, which is this: are you ready for the end of the age? Are you ready

for that final exclamation mark at the very end of the age, the third WOE, the Second Coming of Jesus Christ? YOU HAD BETTER BE!

It is of the utmost importance that you be ready child of God for the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. Of course, we will not know the day nor the hour, but yes, through the prophetic Scriptures, we will know when it is imminent, when it is right at the door as I explained. Remember, the third WOE comes quickly after the second WOE (REV 11:14). We will be participants in the script that God has written for mankind, so we will know when we are in the final act. All that will remain at that time is waiting for the final curtain to come down. And down it will come, with a vengeance. At the completion of the second WOE, know that the return of Jesus will be imminent at that point. At the completion of the second WOE when yours truly is resurrected into heaven (REV 11), it will be another 30 days and then the abomination of desolation will be set up by the Antichrist according to DAN 12:11. Then Jesus will return at any moment at that time. Since we will not know the day nor the hour, it will be a very tense—yet joyously expectant—waiting game at that time.

While painting a picture with words of the return of Christ will not do the real event justice, it will however help you to better understand the utmost urgency and necessity for you to be ready for it. When Jesus comes, He will come riding on the clouds with His angels in a mighty explosion of power and glory beyond description. He will suddenly overtake the whole earth with great thunderstorms, earthquakes, winds, hail, and an all-consuming, devouring fire. Jesus will rip the sky open and come down flying on the living creatures, traveling swiftly on the wings of the wind. Smoke will pour out from His nostrils, consuming flames and burning coals will spew out of His mouth. The LORD will cover Himself with darkness and surround Himself with thick clouds. Out of the brightness of His presence, the clouds will advance with hailstones and bolts of lightning and flashes of fire. The valleys of the sea will be exposed and the foundations of the earth laid bare at the anger of the LORD, at the blast of breath from His nostrils. Jesus will rout His enemies with bolts of lightning and mighty power, raining down fire and sulfur upon the wicked, burning them to a crisp. Picture yourself standing out in open country and in the distance, on the eastern horizon, imagine the biggest, strongest, darkest, most ferocious, most spectacular, most violent thunderstorm you can imagine, then multiply it by thousands upon thousands upon thousands, and then add raining fire and brimstone to it, and see it coming your way, rapidly. As it approaches, it is unlike anything you have ever seen before. It spans the entire eastern horizon. As it approaches you with great speed, the very foundations of the earth shake and the ground it passes over is destroyed and the sky itself is consumed from one end of the horizon to the other, disappearing with a roar, rolling up like a scroll. This scenario I just

described, I described it in slow motion. When this awesome event actually does happen, it will all happen suddenly, in an instant. That's what Jesus was talking about when He said that He will come quickly (REV 22:20). You will only have time to realize that it's the end of the world and to react instinctively. Psalm 91 must be in your bones so you will not run in fear. The thought, the emotion, the overwhelming passion, the fire and desire to meet Jesus in the clouds when He comes must be in your bones so you will not run in fear. Remain in Jesus and be ready at all times at that ominous time child of God. Remember, it will be imminent, right at the door, right after the second WOE and abomination of desolation.

So then child of God, if you want to survive the return of Christ—the most frightening and awesome event ever to be witnessed, that final swing of the sword of God known as Armageddon—then be ready for it. If you are not mentally prepared for the return of Christ, then the great glory, magnitude, ferocity, rapidity, and awesomeness of that climatic and cataclysmic event will overwhelm you. As I explained earlier, half of you will not make it. If you are not mentally ready for it, if you are not made perfect in love, fear will grip your heart when Christ overtakes you and you will try and run to save your life—in which case, you will lose it, and you will enter into the Millennial Reign in your mortal body. So I warn you with the utmost urgency child of God, be ready! You must be mentally prepared for the Second Coming, expecting it always at that time of imminence, so that once it does happen, you will be filled with joy and love instead of fear. The Second Coming of Christ will be like the time when God rained down fire and sulfur on Sodom and Gomorrah. Before God rained down fire and sulfur on Sodom and Gomorrah, the angel of the LORD told Lot and his family not to look back. This time, we have been told not to fear for our lives, to not to try and run and save our lives. Remember Lot's wife! If you have remained in Jesus, you will be ready to meet Jesus in the clouds when He comes because perfect love drives out all fear. If you love Jesus and Psalm 91 is in your bones, no fear will be in you. When Jesus returns riding upon the clouds bringing with Him the promised salvation and rewards and ushering in the kingdom of God and you have prepared yourself for it, then you will stand there with your head raised and with joy in your heart because you will know that the time has finally come, the time where you will be changed in an instant, in the twinkling of an eye—from your mortal body into your immortal body—and caught up in the air to meet Jesus in the clouds to be with Him forever more! Hallelujah!

So when the return of Christ is imminent child of God, be expecting it always. To divert your attention even for a moment at that very tense and ominous point in time could be fatal, for that day could catch you suddenly like a trap. So in that time of imminence child of God, always be in the "ready mode" so the return of Christ does not take you by surprise. And

then, when that great event does occur, when you see Jesus coming on the clouds in great power and glory to usher in the eternal kingdom of God, don't try and run to save your life. Hey, that body you're in right now isn't your final home anyways. When you see Jesus returning on the clouds, know that your soul and spirit are going to jump out of your present body into your brand new immortal resurrection body when you meet Jesus in the clouds. So when the time comes to be gathered up in the clouds, drop whatever you're doing and receive your salvation and rewards. Yes, be ready child of God! Jesus is coming soon!

Come Lord Jesus! May the grace of the Lord Jesus be with all the saints! Amen!

THE END

## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

The author is the one most blessed forever in Psalm 21, the chosen one of God in Daniel 7:13-14, the man child in Revelation 12:5 who will rule all the nations of the earth with an iron rod, smashing them to pieces like clay pots. And this discourse on the Christian Revolution is his testimony, the testimony of Jesus Christ. Ignore it at your own peril.